

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

# Samyuttanikāyo

## Mahāvaggo

### 1. Maggasamyuttam

#### 1. Avijjāvaggo

##### 1. Avijjāsuttam

1. Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Avijjā, bhikkhave, pubbaṅgamā akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā, anvadeva [anudeva (sī. pī. ka.)] ahirikam anottappam. Avijjāgatassa, bhikkhave, aviddasuno micchādiṭṭhi pahoti; micchādiṭṭhissa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti; micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti; micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti; micchākammantassa micchāājīvo pahoti; micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti; micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissā micchāsamādhi pahoti.

“Vijjā ca kho, bhikkhave, pubbaṅgamā kusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā, anvadeva hirottappam. Vijjāgatassa, bhikkhave, viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti; sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti; sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissā sammāsamādhi pahoti”ti. Paṭhamam.

##### 2. Upaḍḍhasuttam

2. Evaṁ me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā sakyesu viharati nagarakam nāma [nāgarakam nāma (sī.), sakkaram nāma (syā. ka.)] sakyānam nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “upaḍḍhamidam, bhante, brahmacariyam, yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā”ti.

“Mā hevam, ānanda, mā hevam, ānanda! Sakalamevidam, ānanda, brahmacariyam, yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, ānanda, bhikkhuno pāṭikāṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati.

“Kathañcānanda, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ; sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti vivekanissitam ...pe... sammāvācam bhāveti ...pe... sammākammantam bhāveti...pe... sammāājīvam bhāveti...pe... sammāvāyāmam bhāveti...pe... sammāsatim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Evaṁ kho, ānanda, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam

aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti.

“Tadamināpetam, ānanda, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā sakalamevidam brahmacariyam, yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavankatā. Mamañhi, ānanda, kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti; jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti; marañadhammā sattā marañena parimuccanti; sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Iminā kho etam, ānanda, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā sakalamevidam brahmacariyam, yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavankatā”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Sāriputtasuttam

**3. Sāvatthinidānam.** Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantam etadavoca – “sakalamidam, bhante, brahmacariyam, yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavankatā”ti.

“Sādu sādu, sāriputta! Sakalamidam, sāriputta, brahmacariyam, yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavankatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, sāriputta, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, sāriputta, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti?

“Idha, sāriputta, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī... pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Evam kho, sāriputta, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti.

“Tadamināpetam, sāriputta, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā sakalamidam brahmacariyam, yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavankatā. Mamañhi, sāriputta, kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti; jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti; marañadhammā sattā marañena parimuccanti; sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Iminā kho etam, sāriputta, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā sakalamidam brahmacariyam, yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavankatā”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Jāṇussoṇibrāhmaṇasuttam

**4. Sāvatthinidānam.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthim piṇḍaya pāvisi. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam sabbasetena valavābhīrathena [valabhbīrathena (sī.)] sāvatthiyā niyyāyantam. Setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkārā, seto ratho, setaparivāro, setā rasmīyo, setā patodalaṭṭhi, setam chattam, setam uṇhīsam, setāni vatthāni, setā upāhanā, setāya sudam vālabijaniyā bijyati. Tamenam jano disvā evamāha – “brahmaṇ vata, bho, yānam! Brahmayānarūpam vata, bho”ti!!

Atha kho āyasmā ānando sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhettam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Idhāham, bhante, pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthim piṇḍaya pāvisim. Addasam khvāham, bhante, jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam sabbasetena valavābhīrathena sāvatthiyā

niyyāyatam. Setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkārā, seto ratho, setaparivāro, setā rasmiyo, setā patodalaṭṭhi, setam chattam, setam uṇhīsam, setāni vatthāni, setā upāhanā, setāya sudam vālabijjaniyā bijiyati. Tamenam jano disvā evamāha – ‘brahmaṇ vata, bho, yānam! Brahmayānarūpam vata, bho’ti!! Sakkā nu kho, bhante, imasmiṁ dhammadvinaye brahmayānam paññāpetu’nti?

“Sakkā, ānandā”ti bhagavā avoca – “imasseva kho etam, ānanda, ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam – ‘brahmayānam’ itipi, ‘dhammayānam’ itipi, ‘anuttaro saṅgāmavijayo’ itipī”ti.

“Sammādiṭṭhi, ānanda, bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hoti, dosavinayapariyosānā hoti, mohavinayapariyosānā hoti. Sammāsaṅkappo, ānanda, bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti, dosavinayapariyosāno hoti, mohavinayapariyosāno hoti. Sammāvācā, ānanda, bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hoti, dosa...pe... mohavinayapariyosānā hoti. Sammākammanto, ānanda, bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti, dosa... mohavinayapariyosāno hoti. Sammāājīvo, ānanda, bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti, dosa... mohavinayapariyosāno hoti. Sammāvāyāmo, ānanda, bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti, dosa... mohavinayapariyosāno hoti. Sammāsatī, ānanda, bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hoti, dosa... mohavinayapariyosānā hoti. Sammāsamādhi, ānanda, bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti, dosa... mohavinayapariyosāno hoti.

Sammāsamādhi, ānanda, bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti, dosa... mohavinayapariyosāno hoti.

“Iminā kho etam, ānanda, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā imassevetam ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam – ‘brahmayānam’ itipi, ‘dhammayānam’ itipi, ‘anuttaro saṅgāmavijayo’ itipī”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca, dhammā yuttā sadā dhuram;  
Hirī tsā mano yottam, sati ārakkhasārathi.

“Ratho sīlaparikkhāro, jhānakko cakkavīriyo;  
Upekkhā dhurasamādhi, anicchā parivāraṇam.

“Abyāpādo avihiṃsā, viveko yassa āvudham;  
Titikkhā cammasannāhō [vamasannāhō (sī.)], yogakkhemāya vattati.

“Etadattani sambhūtam, brahmayānam anuttaram;  
Niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā, aññadatthu jayam jaya”nti. catuttham;

## 5. Kimatthiyasuttam

**5. Sāvatthinidānam.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su...pe... ekamantam nisīdim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum –

“Idha no, bhante, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti – ‘kimatthiyam, āvuso, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyam vussati’ti? Evam puṭṭhā mayam, bhante, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākaroma – ‘dukkhassa kho, āvuso, pariññattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati’ti. Kacci mayam, bhante, evam puṭṭhā evam byākaramānā vuttavādino ceva bhagavato homa, na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṇ byākaroma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham tħānam āgacchatī”ti?

“Taggha tumhe, bhikkhave, evam puṭṭhā evam byākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha, na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha, dhammassa cānudhammaṇ byākarotha, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham tħānam āgacchatī. Dukkhassa hi pariññattham mayi brahmacariyam vussati. Sace vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyam – ‘atthi panāvuso, maggo, atthi paṭipadā

etassa dukkhassa pariññāyā’ti, evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ‘atthi kho, āvuso, maggo, atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyā’’ti.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, maggo, katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti? Ayameva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, maggo, ayaṁ paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti. Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyāthā’’ti. Pañcamam.

## **6. Paṭhamaaññatarabhikkhusuttam**

6. Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “brahmacariyam, brahmacariya’nti, bhante, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, bhante, brahmacariyam, katamam brahmacariyapariyosāna”’nti?

“Ayameva kho, bhikkhu, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyam, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi... pe... sammāsamādhi. Yo kho, bhikkhu, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam brahmacariyapariyosāna”’nti. Chaṭṭham.

## **7. Dutiyaaññatarabhikkhusuttam**

7. Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kissā nu kho etam, bhante, adhivacanam – ‘rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo’’’ti? “Nibbānadhātuyā kho etam, bhikkhu, adhivacanam – ‘rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo’ti. Āsavānam khayo tena vuccatī’’ti.

Evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “‘amataṁ, amata’nti, bhante, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, bhante, amataṁ, katamo amatagāmimaggo’’’ti? “Yo kho, bhikkhu, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam vuccati amataṁ. Ayameva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo amatagāmimaggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi’’’ti. Sattamam.

## **8. Vibhaṅgasuttam**

8. Sāvatthinidānam. “Ariyam vo, bhikkhave, atṭhaṅgikam maggam desessāmi vibhajissāmi. Tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’’ti. “Evam, bhante”’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Yam kho, bhikkhave, dukkhe ñāṇam, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇam, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇam – ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, nekkhammasaṅkappo, abyāpādasaṅkappo, avihimsaṅkappo – ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, musāvādā veramanī, pisuṇāya vācāya

veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāvācā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Yā kho, bhikkhave, pāṇatipatā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, abrahmacariyā veramaṇī – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammākammanto.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammājīvo? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchāājīvam pahāya sammājīvena jīvitam kappeti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammājīvo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāvāyāmo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṇ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandaṇ janeti...pe... anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandaṇ janeti...pe... uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṇ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāvāyāmo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāsati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsati.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaśādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena patisamvedeti, yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhi’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Sūkasuttam

**9. Sāvatthinidānam.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sālisūkam vā yavasūkam vā micchāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādaṁ vā bhindissati [bhecchatī (ka.)], lohitam vā uppādessatīti – netam thānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Micchāpanihitattā, bhikkhave, sūkassa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, so vata bhikkhu micchāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā micchāpanihitāya maggabhbāvanāya avijjam bhindissati, vijjam uppādessati, nibbānam sacchikarissatīti – netam thānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Micchāpanihitattā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sālisūkam vā yavasūkam vā sammāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādaṁ vā bhindissati, lohitam vā uppādessatīti – thānametam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammāpanihitattā, bhikkhave, sūkassa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, so vata bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhbāvanāya avijjam bhindissati, vijjam uppādessati, nibbānam sacchikarissatīti – thānametam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammāpanihitattā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhbāvanāya avijjam bhindati, vijjam uppādeti, nibbānam sacchikarotīti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhbāvanāya avijjam bhindati, vijjam

uppādeti, nibbānam̄ sacchikaroti”ti. Navamam̄.

## 10. Nandiyasuttam

**10. Sāvatthinidānam.** Atha kho nandiyo paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham̄ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho nandiyo paribbājako bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “kati nu kho, bho gotama, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nibbānaṅgamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā”ti?

“Aṭṭhime kho, nandiya, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nibbānaṅgamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ime kho, nandiya, aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nibbānaṅgamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā”ti. Evam vutte nandiyo paribbājako bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “abhikkantam̄, bho gotama, abhikkantam̄, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakam̄ maṇi bhavaṇi gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam̄ saraṇam̄ gata”nti. Dasamam̄.

Avijjāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Avijjañca upaḍḍhañca, sāriputto ca brāhmaṇo;  
Kimatthiyo ca dve bhikkhū, vibhaṅgo sūkanandiyāti.

## 2. Vihāravaggo

### 1. Paṭhamavihārasuttam

**11. Sāvatthinidānam.** “Icchāmaṇi, bhikkhave, adḍhamāsaṇi paṭisalliyitum. Namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakenā”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci bhagavantam̄ upasaṅkamati, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena.

Atha kho bhagavā tassa adḍhamāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi – “yena svāham, bhikkhave, vihārena paṭhamābhisaṁbuddho viharāmi, tassa padesena vihāsim. So evam pajānāmi – ‘micchādiṭṭhipaccayāpi vedayitam; sammādiṭṭhipaccayāpi vedayitam...pe... micchāsamādhipaccayāpi vedayitam; sammāsamādhipaccayāpi vedayitam; chandapaccayāpi vedayitam; vitakkapaccayāpi vedayitam; saññāpaccayāpi vedayitam; chando ca avūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti, saññā ca avūpasantā hoti, tappaccayāpi vedayitam; chando ca vūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti, saññā ca vūpasantā hoti, tappaccayāpi vedayitam; appattassa pattiya atthi āyāmam [vāyāmam (sī. syā.)], tasmimpi thāne anuppatte tappaccayāpi vedayita”nti. Paṭhamam̄.

### 2. Dutiyavihārasuttam

**12. Sāvatthinidānam.** “Icchāmaṇi, bhikkhave, temāsaṇi paṭisalliyitum. Namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakenā”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci bhagavantam̄ upasaṅkamati, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena.

Atha kho bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi – “yena svāham, bhikkhave, vihārena paṭhamābhisaṁbuddho viharāmi, tassa padesena vihāsim. So evam pajānāmi – ‘micchādiṭṭhipaccayāpi vedayitam; micchādiṭṭhvūpasamapaccayāpi vedayitam; sammādiṭṭhipaccayāpi vedayitam; sammādiṭṭhvūpasamapaccayāpi vedayitam...pe... micchāsamādhipaccayāpi vedayitam; micchāsamādhvūpasamapaccayāpi vedayitam, sammāsamādhipaccayāpi vedayitam;

sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayāpi vedayitam; chandapaccayāpi vedayitam; chandavūpasamapaccayāpi vedayitam; vitakkapaccayāpi vedayitam; vitakkavūpasamapaccayāpi vedayitam; saññāpaccayāpi vedayitam; saññāvūpasamapaccayāpi vedayitam; chando ca avūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti, saññā ca avūpasantā hoti, tappaccayāpi vedayitam; chando ca vūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti, saññā ca vūpasantā hoti, tappaccayāpi vedayitam; appattassa pattiyyā atthi āyāmaṁ [vāyāmaṁ (sī. syā.)], tasmimpi thāne anuppatte tappaccayāpi vedayita”nti. Dutiyam.

### **3. Sekkhasuttam**

**13.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “‘sekkho, sekkho’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sekkho hotī’ti?

“Idha, bhikkhu, sekkhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti...pe... sekkhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, sekkho hotī’ti. Tatiyam.

### **4. Paṭhamauppādasuttam**

**14.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Catuttham.

### **5. Dutiyauppādasuttam**

**15.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā”ti. Pañcamam.

### **6. Paṭhamaparisuddhasuttam**

**16.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā parisuddhā pariyoḍatā anaṅgañā vigatūpakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyoḍatā anaṅgañā vigatūpakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Chattham.

### **7. Dutiyaparisuddhasuttam**

**17.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā parisuddhā pariyoḍatā anaṅgañā vigatūpakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyoḍatā anaṅgañā vigatūpakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā”ti. Sattamam.

### **8. Paṭhamakukkuṭārāmasuttam**

**18.** Evaṁ me sutam – ekam samayam āyasmā ca ānando āyasmā ca bhaddo pāṭaliputte viharanti kukkuṭārāme. Atha kho āyasmā bhaddo sāyanhasamayaṁ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham

sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā bhaddo āyasmantam ānandam etadavoca –

““Abrahmacariyam, abrahmacariya’nti, āvuso ānanda, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, āvuso, abrahmacariya”nti? “Sādhu sādhu, āvuso bhadda! Bhaddako kho te, āvuso bhadda, ummaṅgo, bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvam, āvuso bhadda, pucchasi – ‘abrahmacariyam, abrahmacariyanti, āvuso ānanda, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, āvuso, abrahmacariya”nti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Ayameva kho, āvuso, atthaṅgiko micchāmaggo abrahmacariyam, seyyathidam – micchādiṭṭhi...pe... micchāsamādhī”ti. Atṭhamam.

## 9. Dutiyakukkuṭārāmasuttam

**19.** Pāṭaliputtanidānam. ““Brahmacariyam, brahmacariya’nti, āvuso ānanda, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, āvuso, brahmacariyam, katamam brahmacariyapariyosāna”nti? “Sādhu sādhu, āvuso bhadda! Bhaddako kho te, āvuso bhadda, ummaṅgo, bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvam, āvuso bhadda, pucchasi – ‘brahmacariyam, brahmacariyanti, āvuso ānanda, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, āvuso, brahmacariyam, katamam brahmacariyapariyosāna”nti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyam, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhī. Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo – idam brahmacariyapariyosāna”nti. Navamam.

## 10. Tatiyakukkuṭārāmasuttam

**20.** Pāṭaliputtanidānam. ““Brahmacariyam, brahmacariya’nti, āvuso ānanda, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, āvuso, brahmacariyam, katamo brahmacārī, katamam brahmacariyapariyosāna”nti? “Sādhu sādhu, āvuso bhadda! Bhaddako kho te, āvuso bhadda, ummaṅgo, bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvam, āvuso bhadda, pucchasi – ‘brahmacariyam, brahmacariyanti, āvuso ānanda, vuccati. Katamam nu kho, āvuso, brahmacariyam, katamo brahmacārī, katamam brahmacariyapariyosāna”nti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Ayameva kho, āvuso, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyam, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhī. Yo kho, āvuso, iminā ariyena atthaṅgikena maggena samannāgato – ayañ vuccati brahmacārī. Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – idam brahmacariyapariyosāna”nti. Dasamam.

Tīṇi suttantāni ekanidānāni. Vihāravaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Dve vihārā ca sekkho ca, uppādā apare duve;  
Parisuddhena dve vuttā, kukkuṭārāmena tayoti.

## 3. Micchattavaggo

### 1. Micchattasuttam

**21.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Micchattañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, sammattañca. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, micchattam? Seyyathidam – micchādiṭṭhi...pe... micchāsamādhī. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, micchattam. Katamañca, bhikkhave, sammattam? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhī. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammatta”nti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Akusaladhammasuttam

**22.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Akusale ca kho, bhikkhave, dhamme desessāmi, kusale ca dhamme. Tam suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, akusalā dhammā? Seyyathidaṁ – micchādiṭṭhi...pe... micchāsamādhi. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, akusalā dhammā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, kusalā dhammā? Seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, kusalā dhammā”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Pāṭhamapaṭipadāsuttam

**23.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Micchāpaṭipadañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, sammāpaṭipadañca. Tam suṇātha. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipadā? Seyyathidaṁ – micchādiṭṭhi...pe... micchāsamādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipadā? Seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipadā”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Dutiyapaṭipadāsuttam

**24.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Gihino vāham, bhikkhave, pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadam na vanṇemi. Gihi vā, bhikkhave, pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam”.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipadā? Seyyathidaṁ – micchādiṭṭhi...pe... micchāsamādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipadā. Gihino vāham, bhikkhave, pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadam na vanṇemi. Gihi vā, bhikkhave, pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam”.

“Gihino vāham, bhikkhave, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadam vanṇemi. Gihi vā, bhikkhave, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipadā? Seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipadā. Gihino vāham, bhikkhave, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadam vanṇemi. Gihi vā, bhikkhave, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusala”nti. Catuttham.

### 5. Pāṭhamaaasappurisasuttam

**25.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, sappurisañca. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvāco, micchākammanto, micchāājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso”.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvāco, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso”ti. Pañcamam.

### 6. Dutiyaasappurisasuttam

**26.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañca. Sappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi sappurisena sappurisatarañca. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... micchāsamādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso”.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... micchāsamādhi, micchāñāñī, micchāvīmutti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... sammāsamādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... sammāsamādhi, sammāññāṇī, sammāvimutti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro”ti. Chattham.

## 7. Kumbhasuttam

**27.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kumbho anādhāro suppavattiyo hoti, sādhāro duppavattiyo hoti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, cittam anādhāram suppavattiyam hoti, sādhāram duppavattiyam hoti. Ko ca, bhikkhave, cittassa ādhāro? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayam cittassa ādhāro. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kumbho anādhāro suppavattiyo hoti, sādhāro duppavattiyo hoti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, cittam anādhāram suppavattiyam hoti, sādhāram duppavattiyam hoti”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Samādhisuttam

**28.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Ariyam vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhiṁ desessāmi saupanisaṁ saparikkhāraṁ. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi saupaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsatī [sammāsamādhi (sī. syā. kam. ka.)]. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā saparikkhāratā [saparikkhatā (sī. pī.)] – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi saupaniso itipi saparikkhāro itipī”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Vedanāsuttam

**29.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā. Imāsaṁ kho, bhikkhave, tissannam vedanānaṁ pariññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Imāsaṁ kho, bhikkhave, tissannam vedanānaṁ pariññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Uttiyasuttam

**30.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho āyasmā uttiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā uttiyo bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “idha mayhaṁ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘pañca kāmaguṇā vuttā bhagavatā. Katame nu kho pañca kāmaguṇā vuttā bhagavatā’”ti? “Sādu sādu, uttiya! Pañcime kho, uttiya, kāmaguṇā vuttā mayā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajañyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamphitā rajañyā – ime kho, uttiya, pañca kāmaguṇā vuttā mayā. Imesaṁ kho, uttiya, pañcannam kāmaguṇānaṁ pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Imesaṁ kho, uttiya, pañcannam kāmaguṇānaṁ pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Dasamam.

Micchattavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Micchattam akusalam dhammam, duve paṭipadāpi ca;  
Asappurisena dve kumbho, samādhi vedanuttiyenāti.

## 4. Paṭipattivaggo

### 1. Paṭhamapaṭipattisuttam

**31.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Micchāpaṭipattiñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, sammāpaṭipattiñca. Tam suṇātha. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipatti? Seyyathidam – micchādiṭṭhi...pe... micchāsamādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipatti. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipatti? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipatti”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Dutiyapaṭipattisuttam

**32.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Micchāpaṭipannañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, sammāpaṭipannañca. Tam suṇātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... micchāsamādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipanno. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti...pe... sammāsamādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipanno”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Viraddhasuttam

**33.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho, viraddho tesam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho, āraddho tesam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, ayam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho, viraddho tesam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, ayam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho, āraddho tesam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Pāraṅgamasuttam

**34.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārā pāram gamanāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārā pāram gamanāya samvattantī”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;  
Athāyam itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

“Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;  
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyam suduttaram.

“Kanṭham dhammañc vippahāya, sukkañc bhāvetha paññito;  
Okā anokamāgamma, viveke yattha dūramam.

“Tatrābhāratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;  
Pariyodapeyya attānam, cittaklesehi paññito.

“Yesam sambodhiyañgesu, sammā cittam subhāvitam;  
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;  
Khīṇasavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutā”ti. catuttham;

## 5. Pañthamasāmaññasuttam

**35.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Sāmaññañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, sāmaññaphalāni ca. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, sāmaññam? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi... pe... sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, sāmaññam. Katamāni ca, bhikkhave, sāmaññaphalāni? Sotāpattiphalam, sakadāgāmiphalam, anāgāmiphalam, arahattaphalam – imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, sāmaññaphalānī”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Dutiyasāmaññasuttam

**36.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Sāmaññañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, sāmaññatthañca. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca kho, bhikkhave, sāmaññam? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi... pe... sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, sāmaññam. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāmaññattho? Yo kho, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sāmaññattho”ti. Chatṭham.

## 7. Pañthamabrahmaññasuttam

**37.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Brahmaññañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, brahmaññaphalāni ca. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca kho, bhikkhave, brahmaññam? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi... pe... sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, brahmaññam. Katamāni ca, bhikkhave, brahmaññaphalāni? Sotāpattiphalam, sakadāgāmiphalam, anāgāmiphalam, arahattaphalam – imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, brahmaññaphalānī”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Dutiyabrahmaññasuttam

**38.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Brahmaññañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, brahmaññatthañca. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, brahmaññam? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi... pe... sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, brahmaññam. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, brahmaññattho? Yo kho, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, brahmaññattho”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Pañthamabrahmacariyasuttam

**39.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Brahmacariyañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, brahmacariyaphalāni ca. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, brahmacariyam? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi... pe... sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, brahmacariyam. Katamāni ca, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaphalāni? Sotāpattiphalam, sakadāgāmiphalam, anāgāmiphalam, arahattaphalam – imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaphalānī”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Dutiyabrahmacariyasuttam

**40.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Brahmacariyañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, brahmacariyatthañca. Tam suṇātha. Katamañca, bhikkhave, brahmacariyam? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi... pe... sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, brahmacariyam. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, brahmacariyattho? Yo kho, bhikkhave, rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, brahmacariyattho”ti. Dasamam.

Paṭipattivaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Paṭipatti paṭipanno ca, viraddhañca pāramgamañ;  
Sāmaññena ca dve vuttā, brahmaññā apare duve;  
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā, vago tena pavuccatīti.

## 5. Aññatitthiyapeyyālavaggo

### 1. Rāgavirāgasuttam

**41.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Sace vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum – ‘kimatthiyam, āvuso, samañe gotame brahmacariyam vussatī’ti, evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ‘rāgavirāgattham kho, āvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī’ti. Sace pana vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum – ‘atthi panāvuso, maggo, atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā’ti, evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ‘atthi kho, āvuso, maggo, atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā’ti. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, maggo, katamā ca paṭipadā rāgavirāgāya? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidañ – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayam, bhikkhave, maggo, ayam paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti. Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyāthā”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2-7. Saṃyojanappahānādisuttachakkam

**42-47.** “Sace vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum – ‘kimatthiyam, āvuso, samañe gotame brahmacariyam vussatī’ti, evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ‘saṃyojanappahānattham kho, āvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī’ti...pe... ‘anusayasamugghātanattham kho, āvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī’ti...pe... ‘addhānapariññattham kho, āvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī’ti...pe... ‘āsavānam khayattham kho, āvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī’ti...pe... ‘vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyattham kho, āvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī’ti...pe.... Sattamam.

### 8. Anupādāparinibbānasuttam

**48.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Sace vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum – ‘kimatthiyam, āvuso, samañe gotame brahmacariyam vussatī’ti, evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ‘anupādāparinibbānattham kho, āvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī’ti. Sace pana vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum – ‘atthi panāvuso, maggo, atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā’ti, evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ‘atthi kho, āvuso, maggo, atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā’ti. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, maggo, katamā ca paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidañ – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayam, bhikkhave, maggo, ayam paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyāti. Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyāthā”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

Aññatitthiyapeyyālavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Virāgasamyojanam anusayañ, addhānam āsavā khayā;  
Vijjāvimuttiñānañca, anupādāya aṭṭhamī.

## 6. Sūriyapeyyālavaggo

### 1. Kalyāṇamittasuttam

**49.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Sūriyassa, bhikkhave, udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – aruṇuggam; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”’ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2-6. Silasampadādisuttapañcakam

**50-54.** “Sūriyassa, bhikkhave, udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – aruṇuggam; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – sīlasampadā. Sīlasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham... yadidaṁ – chandasampadā... yadidaṁ – attasampadā... yadidaṁ – diṭṭhisampadā... yadidaṁ – appamādasampadā.... Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Yonisomanasikārasampadāsuttam

**55.** “Sūriyassa, bhikkhave, udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – aruṇuggam; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimmittam, yadidaṁ – yonisomanasikārasampadā. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”’ti. Sattamam.

### 1. Kalyāṇamittasuttam

**56.** “Sūriyassa, bhikkhave, udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – aruṇuggam; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”’ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2-6. Silasampadādisuttapañcakam

**57-61.** “Sūriyassa, bhikkhave, udayato etam pubbaṅgamā etam pubbanimittam, yadidam – aruṇuggam; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamā etam pubbanimittam, yadidam – sīlasampadā...pe... yadidam – chandasampadā...pe... yadidam – attasampadā...pe... yadidam – diṭṭhisampadā...pe... yadidam – appamādasampadā...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Yonisomanasikārasampadāsuttam

**62.** “Yadidam – yonisomanasikārasampadā. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Sattamam.

Sūriyapeyyālavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānam –

Kalyāṇamittam sīlañca, chando ca attasampadā;  
Diṭṭhi ca appamādo ca, yoniso bhavati sattamam.

## 7. Ekadhammapeyyālavaggo

### 1. Kalyāṇamittasuttam

**63.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bahūpakāro ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya. Katamo ekadhammo? Yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2-6. Sīlasampadādisuttapañcakam

**64-68.** “Ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bahūpakāro ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya. Katamo ekadhammo? Yadidam – sīlasampadā...pe... yadidam – chandasampadā...pe... yadidam – attasampadā...pe... yadidam – diṭṭhisampadā...pe... yadidam – appamādasampadā...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Yonisomanasikārasampadāsuttam

**69.** “Yadidam – yonisomanasikārasampadā. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Sattamam.

## **1. Kalyāṇamittasuttam**

**70.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bahūpakāro ariyassa aṭṭhangikassa maggassa uppādāya. Katamo ekadhammo? Yadidaṁ – kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Paṭhamam.

## **2-6. Sīlasampadādisuttapañcakam**

**71-75.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bahūpakāro ariyassa aṭṭhangikassa maggassa uppādāya. Katamo ekadhammo? Yadidaṁ – sīlasampadā...pe... yadidaṁ – chandasampadā...pe... yadidaṁ – attasampadā...pe... yadidaṁ – diṭṭhisampadā...pe... yadidaṁ – appamādasampadā...pe.... Chatṭham.

## **7. Yonisomanasikārasampadāsuttam**

**76.** “Yadidaṁ – yonisomanasikārasampadā. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti... pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Sattamam.

Ekadhammapeyyālavaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam –

Kalyāṇamittam sīlañca, chando ca attasampadā;  
Diṭṭhi ca appamādo ca, yoniso bhavati sattamam.

## **8. Dutiyaekhammadmapeyyālavaggo**

### **1. Kalyāṇamittasuttam**

**77.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, aññam ekadhammampi samanupassāmi, yena anuppanno vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjati, uppanno vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchatī, yathayidaṁ, bhikkhave, kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam

maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2-6. Sīlasampadādisuttapañcakam

**78-82.** “Nāham, bhikkhave, aññam ekadhammampi samanupassāmi, yena anuppanno vā ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjati, uppanno vā ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati, yathayidam, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā...pe... yathayidam, bhikkhave, chandasampadā...pe... yathayidam, bhikkhave, attasampadā...pe... yathayidam, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā...pe... yathayidam, bhikkhave, appamādasampadā...pe.... Chatṭham.

## 7. Yonisomanasikārasampadāsuttam

**83.** “Yathayidam, bhikkhave, yonisomanasikārasampadā. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Sattamam.

### 1. Kalyāṇamittasuttam

**84.** “Nāham, bhikkhave, aññam ekadhammampi samanupassāmi, yena anuppanno vā ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjati, uppanno vā ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati, yathayidam, bhikkhave, kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2-6. Sīlasampadādisuttapañcakam

**85-89.** “Nāham, bhikkhave, aññam ekadhammampi samanupassāmi, yena anuppanno vā ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjati, uppanno vā ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati, yathayidam, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā...pe... yathayidam, bhikkhave, chandasampadā...pe... yathayidam, bhikkhave, attasampadā...pe... yathayidam, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā...pe... yathayidam, bhikkhave, appamādasampadā...pe.... Chatṭham.

## 7. Yonisomanasikārasampadāsuttam

**90.** “Yathayidam, bhikkhave, yonisomanasikārasampadā. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Sattamam.

Dutiyaekadhammapeyyālavaggo aṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Kalyāṇamittam sīlañca, chando ca attasampadā;  
Diṭṭhi ca appamādo ca, yoniso bhavati sattamā.

## 1. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamapācīnaninnasuttam

**91.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2-5. Dutiyādipācīnaninnasuttacatukkam

**92-95.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yamunā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aciravatī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe.... Pañcamam.

### 6. Chaṭṭhapācīnaninnasuttam

**96.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kācimā mahānadiyo, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Chaṭṭham.

### 1. Paṭhamasamuddaninnasuttam

**97.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Pathamam.

## 2-6. Dutiyādisamuddaninnasuttapañcakam

**98-102.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yamunā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aciravatī nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sarabhū nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahī nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kācimā mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṁ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Chaṭṭham.

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
 Ete dve cha dvādasā honti, vaggo tena pavuccatī;  
 Gaṅgāpeyyālī pācīnaninnavācanamaggī, vivekanissitam dvādasakī paṭhamakī.

## 2. Dutiyagaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamapācīnaninnasuttam

**103.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2-6. Dutiyādipācīnaninnasuttapañcakam

**104.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yamunā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... dutiyam.

**105.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aciravatī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... tatiyam.

**106.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... catuttham.

**107.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... pañcamam̄.

**108.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kācimā mahānadiyo, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... chatthaṁ.

### 1. Paṭhamasamuddaninnasuttam̄

**109.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Paṭhamam̄.

### 2-6. Dutiyādisamuddaninnasuttapañcakam̄

**110.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yamunā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... dutiyam̄.

**111.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aciravatī nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... tatiyam̄.

**112.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sarabhū nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... catuttham̄.

**113.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahī nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... pañcamam̄.

**114.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kācimā mahānadiyo, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Chatthaṁ.

(Rāgavinayadvādasakī dutiyakī samuddaninnanti).

### 1. Paṭhamapācīnaninnasuttam̄

**115.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam̄

maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2-6. Dutiyādipacīnaninnasuttapañcakam

**116.** Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yamunā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... dutiyam.

**117.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aciravatī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... tatiyam.

**118.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... catuttham.

**119.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... pañcamam.

**120.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kācimā mahānadiyo, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... chaṭṭham.

## 1. Paṭhamasamuddaninnasuttam

**121.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2-6. Dutiyādisamuddaninnasuttapañcakam

**122-126.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yamunā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aciravatī nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sarabhū nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahī nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kācimā mahānadiyo, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Chaṭṭham.

(Amatogadhadvādasakī tatiyakī).

### **1. Paṭhamapācīnaninnasuttam**

**127.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Pathamam.

### **2-6. Dutiyādipācīnaninnasuttapañcakam**

**128-132.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yamunā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aciravatī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kācimā mahānadiyo, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Chatṭham.

### **1. Pathamasamuddaninnasuttam**

**133.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Paṭhamam.

### **2-6. Dutiyādisamuddaninnasuttapañcakam**

**134-138.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yamunā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aciravatī nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sarabhū nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahī nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kācimā mahānadiyo, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam

bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Chattham.

(Gaṅgāpeyyālī).

Dutiyagaṅgāpeyyālavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Ete dve cha dvādasā honti, vaggo tena pavuccatīti;  
Nibbānaninno dvādasakī, catutthakī chaṭṭhā navakī.

## 5. Appamādapeyyālavaggo

### 1. Tathāgatasuttam

**139.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā [dipadā (sī.)] vā catuppadā vā bahupadā [bahupadā (?)] vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesam aggamakkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dharmā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā; appamādo tesam dharmānam aggamakkhāyati. Appamattassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim... pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahupadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesam aggamakkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dharmā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā; appamādo tesam dharmānam aggamakkhāyati. Appamattassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati, ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahupadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesam aggamakkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dharmā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā; appamādo tesam dharmānam aggamakkhāyati. Appamattassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam

aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesam aggamakkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā; appamādo tesam dhammānam aggamakkhāyati. Appamattassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Padasuttam

**140.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici jaṅgalānam pāṇānam padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti; hatthipadam tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – mahantattena; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā; appamādo tesam dhammānam aggamakkhāyati. Appamattassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3-7. Kūṭadisuttapañcakam

**141.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā; kūṭam tāsam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... tatiyam.

**142.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci mūlagandhā, kālānusāriyam tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... catuttham.

**143.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci sāragandhā, lohitacandanam tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... pañcamam.

**144.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikam tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... chattham.

**145.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci kuṭarājāno, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... sattamam.

## 8-10. Candimādisuttatatiyakam

**146.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabhā, sabbā tā candimappabhāya [candimāpabhāya (syā. ka.)] kalam nāgganti solasim, candappabhā tāsam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... aṭṭhamam.

**147.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussakkamāno sabbam ākāsagataṁ tamagataṁ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca; evameva kho, bhikkhave...pe... navamam.

**148.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici tantāvutānam vatthānam, kāsikavattham tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dharmā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā; appamādo tesam dharmānam aggamakkhāyati. Appamattassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pātiṅkaṅkham – ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvessati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarotī”ti. Dasamam.

(Yadapi tathāgataṁ, tadapi vitthāretabbam).

Appamādapeyyālavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Tathāgataṁ padam kūṭam, mūlam sāro ca vassikam;  
Rājā candimasūriyā ca, vatthena dasamam padam.

## 6. Balakaraṇīyavaggo

### 1. Balasuttam

**149.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyanti, sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evamete balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarotī”ti.

(Paragaṅgāpeyyālīvaṇṇiyato paripuṇṇasuttanti vitthāramaggī).

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyanti, sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evamete balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarotī”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyanti, sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evamete balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam

bahulīkaroti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyanti, sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evamete balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānaponam nibbānapabbhāram...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānaponam nibbānapabbhāram. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Bījasuttam

**150.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye kecime bījagāmabhūtagāmā vuḍḍhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjanti, sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evamete bījagāmabhūtagāmā vuḍḍhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto vuḍḍhim virūlhim vepullam pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto vuḍḍhim virūlhim vepullam pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmi...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto vuḍḍhim virūlhim vepullam pāpuṇāti dhammesū”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Nāgasuttam

**151.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, himavantam pabbatarājam nissāya nāgā kāyam vadhhenti, balam gāhenti; te tattha kāyam vadḍhetvā balam gāhettvā kusobbhe otaranti, kusobbhe [kussubbhe (sī. syā.), kusubbhe (pī. ka.)] otaritvā mahāsobbhe otaranti, mahāsobbhe otaritvā kunnadiyo otaranti, kunnadiyo otaritvā mahānadiyo otaranti, mahānadiyo otaritvā mahāsamuddam [mahāsamuddasāgaram (sabbattha sam. ni. 2.23)] otaranti, te tattha mahantattam vepullattam āpajjanti kāyena; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto mahantattam vepullattam pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto mahantattam vepullattam pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmi...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmi...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto mahantattam vepullattam pāpuṇāti dhammesū”ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Rukkhasuttam

**152.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho pācīnaninno pācīnapoṇo pācīnapabbhāro. So mūlachinno [mūlachinde kate (syā.)] katamena papateyyā”ti? “Yena, bhante, ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto

nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Kumbhasuttam

**153.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kumbho nikkujo vamateva udakam, no paccāvamati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme, no paccāvamati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme, no paccāvamati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme, no paccāvamati”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Sūkasuttam

**154.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sālisūkam vā yavasūkam vā sammāpañihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādaṁ vā bhindissati lohitam vā uppādessaṭī – thānametam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammāpañihitattā, bhikkhave, sūkassa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāpañihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpañihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindissati, vijjam uppādessaṭi, nibbānam sacchikarissatī – thānametam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammāpañihitattā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāpañihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpañihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati, vijjam uppādeti, nibbānam sacchikaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammāpañihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpañihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati, vijjam uppādeti, nibbānam sacchikaroti”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Ākāsasuttam

**155.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti – puratthimāpi vātā vāyanti, pacchimāpi vātā vāyanti, uttarāpi vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇāpi vātā vāyanti, sarajāpi vātā vāyanti, arajāpi vātā vāyanti, sītāpi vātā vāyanti, uṇhāpi vātā vāyanti, parittāpi vātā vāyanti, adhimattāpi vātā vāyanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroto cattāropi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, cattāropi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, cattāropi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, pañcapi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, pañcapi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, sattapi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroto cattāropi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, cattāropi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, cattāropi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, pañcapi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, pañcapi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, sattapi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroto cattāropi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, cattāropi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, cattāropi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, pañcapi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, pañcapi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, sattapi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Paṭhamameghasuttam

**156.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gimhānam pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam, tamenam mahākālamegho thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametī”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Dutiyameghasuttam

**157.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppannam mahāmegham, tamenam mahāvāto antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasametī”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Nāvāsuttam

**158.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabandhāya cha māsāni udake pariyādāya [pariyātāya (ka.), pariyāhatāya (?)] hemantikena thalam ukhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavuṭṭhāni appakasireneva paṭippassambhanti, pūtikāni bhavanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni paṭippassambhanti, pūtikāni bhavanti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni paṭippassambhanti, pūtikāni bhavanti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni paṭippassambhanti, pūtikāni bhavanti”ti. Dasamam.

## 11. Āgantukasuttam

**159.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āgantukāgāram. Tattha puratthimāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti, pacchimāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti, uttarāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti, dakkhiṇāyapi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti, khattiyāpi āgantvā vāsam kappenti, brāhmaṇāpi āgantvā vāsam kappenti, vessāpi āgantvā vāsam kappenti, suddāpi āgantvā vāsam kappenti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti, ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati, ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti, ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhātissa vacanīyam.

Katame pañca? Seyyathidam – rūpupādānakkhandho...pe... viññānupādānakkhandho. Ime, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhavatañhā ca – ime, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca – ime, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca – ime, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto, ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti...pe... ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti, ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati, ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti, ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti”ti. Ekādasamam.

## 12. Nadīsuttam

**160.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā. Atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakam ādāya – ‘mayam imam gaṅgam nadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāra’nti. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu so mahājanakāyo gaṅgam nadim pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāra’nti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tam kissa hetu”? “Gaṅgā, bhante, nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā. Sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram. Yāvadeva pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāventam ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarontam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā fiātī vā fiātisālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum – ‘ehambho purisa, kiṁ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti, kiṁ muṇḍo kapālamanusaṃcarasi! Ehi, hīnāyāvattivā bhoge ca bhuñjassu, puññāni ca karohī’ti. So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatīti – netam thānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Yañhi tam, bhikkhave, cittam dīgharattam vivekaninnam vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram tam vata hīnāyāvattissatīti – netam thānam vijjati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti, ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti”ti. (Yadapi balakaraṇīyam, tadapi vitthāretabbam.) Dvādasamam.

Balakaraṇīyavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānam –

Balam bijañca nāgo ca, rukkho kumbhena sūkiyā;  
Ākāsenā ca dve meghā, nāvā āgantukā nadīti.

## 7. Esanāvaggo

### 1. Esanāsuttam

**161.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso esanā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam

virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmī. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti.

“Tisso imā kho, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso esanā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti.

“Tisso imā kho, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso esanā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti amatogadham̄ amataparāyanam̄ amatapariyosānam. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti.

“Tisso imā kho, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso esanā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti nibbānaninnam̄ nibbānapoṇam̄ nibbānapabbhāram̄. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti.

“Tisso imā, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso esanā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam pariññāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. (Yadapi abhiññā, tadapi pariññāya vitthāretabbam̄.)

“Tisso imā, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso esanā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam parikkhayāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. (Yadapi abhiññā, tadapi parikkhayāya vitthāretabbam̄.)

“Tisso imā, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso esanā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmī...pe... imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam esanānam pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. (Yadapi abhiññā, tadapi pahānāya vitthāretabbam̄.) Paṭhamam̄.

## 2. Vidyāsuttam

**162.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vidhā. Katamā tisso? ‘Seyyohamasmī’ti vidhā, ‘sadiyahamasmī’ti vidhā, ‘hīnohamasmī’ti vidhā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vidhā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam vidhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmī...pe... imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam vidhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. (Yathā esanā, evam vitthāretabbam̄). Dutiyam̄.

## 3. Āśavasuttam

**163.** “Tayome, bhikkhave, āśavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo āśavā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇannam̄ āśavānam abhiññāya pariññāya

parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Bhavasuttam**

**164.** “Tayome, bhikkhave, bhavā. Katame tayo? Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo bhavā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇannam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Catuttham.

#### **5. Dukkhatāsuttam**

**165.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, dukkhatā. Katamā tisso? Dukkhadukkhatā, saṅkhāradukkhatā, vipariññāmadukkhatā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso dukkhatā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam dukkhatānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Pañcamam.

#### **6. Khilasuttam**

**166.** “Tayome, bhikkhave, khilā. Katame tayo? Rāgo khilo, doso khilo, moho khilo – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo khilā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇannam khilānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Chattham.

#### **7. Malasuttam**

**167.** “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, malāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Rāgo malam, doso malam, moho malam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi malāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇannam malānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Sattamam.

#### **8. Nīghasuttam**

**168.** “Tayome, bhikkhave, nīghā. Katame tayo? Rāgo nīgho, doso nīgho, moho nīgho – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo nīghā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇannam nīghānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

#### **9. Vedanāsuttam**

**169.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam vedanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Navamam.

#### **10. Taṇhāsuttam**

**170.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, taṇhā. Katamā tisso? Kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso taṇhā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam taṇhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariññāmī...pe... sammāsamādhīm bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariññāmī. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam taṇhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Dasamam.

## 11. Tasināsuttam

**171.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, tasinā. Katamā tisso? Kāmatasinā, bhavatasinā, vibhavatasinā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam tasinānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam...pe... nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam tasinānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Ekādasamaṇ.

Esanāvaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam –

Esanā vidhā āsavo, bhavo ca dukkhatā khilā;  
Malam nīgho ca vedanā, dve tanhā tasināya cāti.

## 8. Oghavaggo

### 1. Oghasuttam

**172.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, oghā. Katame cattāro? Kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro oghā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam oghānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. (Yathā esanā, evam sabbaṇ vitthāretabbam.) Paṭhamam.

### 2. Yogasuttam

**173.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, yogā. Katame cattāro? Kāmayogo, bhavayogo, diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro yogā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam yogānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Upādānasuttam

**174.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, upādānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Kāmupādānam, diṭṭhupādānam, sīlabbatupādānam, attavādupādānam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri upādānāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam upādānānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Ganthasuttam

**175.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, ganthā. Katame cattāro? Abhijjhā kāyaganthro, byāpādo kāyaganthro, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyaganthro, idamśaccābhiniveso kāyaganthro – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ganthā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam ganthānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Catuttham.

### 5. Anusayasuttam

**176.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, anusayā. Katame satta? Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo – ime kho, bhikkhave, sattānusayā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, sattannam anusayānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe...

ayaṁ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Kāmaguṇasuttam

**177.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā...pe... jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ kāmaguṇānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayaṁ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Nīvaraṇasuttam

**178.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, nīvaraṇāni. Katamāni pañca? Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam̄, byāpādanīvaraṇam̄, thinamiddhanīvaraṇam̄, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam̄, vicikicchānīvaraṇam̄ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca nīvaraṇāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ nīvaraṇānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayaṁ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Sattamam̄.

## 8. Upādānakkhandhasuttam

**179.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidam – rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññānupādānakkhandho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañcupādānakkhandhā. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ upādānakkhandhānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayaṁ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Aṭṭhamam̄.

## 9. Orambhāgiyasuttam

**180.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmacchando, byāpādo – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcorambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya...pe... ayaṁ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Navamam̄.

## 10. Uddhambhāgiyasuttam

**181.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam̄, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ uddhambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim̄ bhāveti vivekanissitam̄...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam̄ virāganissitam̄ nirodhanissitam̄ vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ uddhambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayaṁ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti.

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam̄, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ uddhambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo. Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim̄ bhāveti...pe... sammāsamādhiṁ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam̄ dosavinayapariyosānam̄ mohavinayapariyosānam̄... amatogadham̄ amataparāyanam̄ amatapariyosānam̄... nibbānaninnam̄ nibbānapoṇam̄ nibbānapabbhāram̄. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave,

pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo”ti. Dasamam.

Oghavaggo atṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ogho yogo upādānam, gantham anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇam, kandhā oruddhambhāgīyatī.

Vagguddānam –

Avijjāvaggo paṭhamo, dutiyam vihāram vuccati;  
Micchattam tatiyo vaggo, catuttham paṭipanneneva.

Titthiyam pañcamo vaggo, chaṭṭho sūriyena ca;  
Bahukate sattamo vaggo, uppādo atṭhamena ca.

Divasavaggo navamo, dasamo appamādena ca;  
Ekādasabalavaggo, dvādasa esanā pāliyam;  
Oghavaggo bhavati terasāti.

Maggasamyuttam paṭhamam.

## 2. Bojjhaṅgasamyuttam

### 1. Pabbatavaggo

#### 1. Himavantasuttam

**182.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, himavantam pabbatarājānam nissāya nāgā kāyam vadḍhenti, balam gāhenti; te tattha kāyam vadḍhetvā balam gāhetvā kusobbhe otaranti, kusobbhe otaritvā mahāsobbhe otaranti, mahāsobbhe otaritvā kunnadiyo otaranti, kunnadiyo otaritvā mahānadiyo otaranti, mahānadiyo otaritvā mahāsamuddasāgaram otaranti; te tattha mahantattam vepullattam āpajjanti kāyena; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantattam vepullattam pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantattam vepullattam pāpuṇāti dhammesūti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm; dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... vīriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantattam vepullattam pāpuṇāti dhammesū”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Kāyasuttam

**183.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko, āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati, anāhāro no tiṭṭhati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, pañca nīvaraṇā āhāraṭṭhitikā, āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti, anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, subhanimittam. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, paṭīghanimittam. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā thinamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, arati tandi vijambhitā bhattasammado cetaso ca līnattam. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā thinamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, cetaso avūpasamo. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, vicikicchāṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ayam kāyo āhāraṭhitiko, āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati, anāhāro no tiṭṭhati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca nīvaraṇā āhāraṭhitikā, āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti, anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ayam kāyo āhāraṭhitiko, āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati, anāhāro no tiṭṭhati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā āhāraṭhitikā, āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti, anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, satisambojjhaṅgaṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalākusalā dhammā, sāvajjānavajjā dhammā, hīnapaṇītā dhammā, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu [ārabbhadhātu (syā. ka.)] nikamadhātu parakkamadhātu. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, pītisambojjhaṅgaṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, kāyapassaddhi, cittapassaddhi. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, samathanimittam [samādhinimittam (syā.)] abyagganimittam. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko, āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati, anāhāro no tiṭṭhati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ime satta bojjhaṅgā āhāraṭṭhitikā, āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti, anāhārā no tiṭṭhantī’ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Sīlasuttam

**184.** “Ye te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sīlasampannā samādhisampannā nāṇasampannā vimuttisampannā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā, dassanampāham, bhikkhave, tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram [bahūpakāram (syā.)] vadāmi; savanampāham, bhikkhave, tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi; upasaṅkamanampāham, bhikkhave, tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi; payirupāsanampāham, bhikkhave, tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi; anussatimpāham, bhikkhave, tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi; anupabbajjampāham, bhikkhave, tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Tathārūpānam, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnam dhammadam sutvā dvayena vūpakaṭṭho [dvayena vūpakaṭṭho (sī. syā.)] viharati – kāyavūpakaṭṭena ca cittavūpakaṭṭena ca. So tathā vūpakaṭṭho viharanto tam dhammadam anussarati anuvitakketi.

“Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathā vūpakaṭṭho viharanto tam dhammadam anussarati anuvitakketi, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. So tathā sato viharanto tam dhammadam paññāya pavicinati parivīmaṇsamāpajjati.

“Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammadam paññāya pavicinati parivīmaṇsamāpajjati, dhammadavicasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; dhammadavicasambojjhaṅgam tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; dhammadavicasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Tassa tam dhammadam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsamāpajjato āraddham hoti vīriyam asallīnam.

“Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tam dhammadam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsamāpajjato āraddham hoti vīriyam asallīnam, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; vīriyasambojjhaṅgam tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; vīriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Āraddhavīriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā.

“Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhavīriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṇ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyopi passambhati, cittampi passambhati.

“Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyopi passambhati cittampi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

“Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; samādhisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti.

“Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhave, sattasu sambojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu satta phalā sattānisamsā pātiṅkānkhā. Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā? Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññam ārādheti. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññam ārādheti, atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññam ārādheti, no ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti, atha pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññam ārādheti, no ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti, no ce pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti, atha pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññam ārādheti, no ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti, no ce pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti, no ce pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, atha pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññam ārādheti, no ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti, no ce pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti, no ce pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, no ce pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, atha pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññam ārādheti, no ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti, no ce pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti, no ce pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, no ce pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, atha pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhamśoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhave, sattasu bojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu ime satta phalā sattānisamsā pātiṅkānkhā”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Vatthasuttam

**185.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā sāriputto sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – “āvuso, bhikkhavo”ti! “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

“Sattime, āvuso, bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammadhicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, āvuso, satta bojjhaṅgā. Imesam khvāham, āvuso, sattannam bojjhaṅganam yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbañhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbañhasamayam viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhānhikam samayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena majjhānhikam samayam viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi sāyanhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyanhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me, āvuso, hoti, ‘appamāṇo’ti me hoti, ‘susamāraddho’ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantañca naṁ ‘tiṭṭhatī’ti pajānāmi.

Sacepi me cavati, ‘idappaccayā me cavatī’ti pajānāmi...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me, āvuso, hoti, ‘appamāṇo’ti me hoti, ‘susamāraddho’ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantañca nam ‘tiṭṭhatī’ti pajānāmi. Sacepi me cavati, ‘idappaccayā me cavatī’ti pajānāmi.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakarañdako pūro assa. So yaññadeva dussayugam ākañkheyā pubbañhasamayam pārupitum, tam tadeva dussayugam pubbañhasamayam pārupeyya; yaññadeva dussayugam ākañkheyā majjhānhikam samayam pārupitum, tam tadeva dussayugam majjhānhikam samayam pārupeyya; yaññadeva dussayugam ākañkheyā sāyanhasamayam pārupitum, tam tadeva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārupeyya. Evameva khvāham, āvuso, imesam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākañkhāmi pubbañhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbañhasamayam viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākañkhāmi majjhānhikam samayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena majjhānhikam samayam viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākañkhāmi sāyanhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyanhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me, āvuso, hoti, ‘appamāṇo’ti me hoti, ‘susamāraddho’ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantañca nam ‘tiṭṭhatī’ti pajānāmi. Sacepi me cavati, ‘idappaccayā me cavatī’ti pajānāmi...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me, āvuso, hoti, ‘appamāṇo’ti me hoti, ‘susamāraddho’ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantañca nam ‘tiṭṭhatī’ti pajānāmi. Sacepi me cavati, ‘idappaccayā me cavatī’ti pajānāmi’ti. Catutthañ.

## 5. Bhikkhusuttam

**186.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasañkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “‘bojjhaṅgā, bojjhaṅgā’ti, bhante, vuccanti. Kittāvata nu kho, bhante, ‘bojjhaṅgā’ti vuccantī”ti? “Bodhāya samvattantīti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā ‘bojjhaṅgā’ti vuccanti. Idha, bhikkhu, satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmī...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmī. Tassime satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayato kāmāsavāpi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittam vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṁ vimuttamiti nāñam hoti. ‘Khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karañiyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Bodhāya samvattantīti, bhikkhu, tasmā ‘bojjhaṅgā’ti vuccantī”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Kuṇḍaliyasuttam

**187.** Ekañ samayam bhagavā sākete viharati añjanavane migadāye. Atha kho kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathañ sārañyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca – “ahamasmi, bho gotama, ārāmanissayī [ārāmanisādī (sī), ārāmaniyyādī (syā).] parisāvacaro. Tassa mayham, bho gotama, pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāsassa ayamācāro [ayamāhāro (syā, ka.)] hoti – ārāmena ārāmam uyyānenā uyyānam anucañkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So tattha passāmi eke samañabrahmañe itivādappamokkhānisamsañceva kathañ kathente upārambhānisamsañca – ‘bhavam pana gotamo kimānisamsō viharatī’”ti? “Vijjāvimuttiphalānisamsō kho, kuṇḍaliya, tathāgato viharatī”ti.

“Katame pana, bho gotama, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttī paripūrentī”ti? “Satta kho, kuṇḍaliya, bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttī paripūrentī”ti. “Katame pana, bho gotama, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrentī”ti? “Cattāro kho, kuṇḍaliya, satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrentī”ti. “Katame pana, bho gotama, dhammā bhāvitā, bahulīkatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentī”ti? “Tīni kho, kuṇḍaliya, sucaritāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentī”ti. “Katame pana, bho gotama, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā tīni sucaritāni paripūrentī”ti? “Indriyasañvaro kho, kuṇḍaliya, bhāvito bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūrentī”ti.

“Katham bhāvito ca, kuṇḍaliya, indriyasaṁvaro katham bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūretī? Idha, kuṇḍaliya, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā manāpaṁ nābhijjhati nābhihāṁsatī, na rāgaṁ janeti. Tassa ṭhito ca kāyo hoti, ṭhitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam. Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṁ disvā amanāpaṁ na maṇku hoti appatiṭhitacitto adīnamānaso abyāpannacetaso. Tassa ṭhito ca kāyo hoti ṭhitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam.

“Puna caparam, kuṇḍaliya, bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā...pe... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā...pe... manasā dhammam viññāya manāpaṁ nābhijjhati nābhihāṁsatī, na rāgaṁ janeti. Tassa ṭhito ca kāyo hoti, ṭhitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam. Manasā kho paneva dhammam viññāya amanāpaṁ na maṇku hoti appatiṭhitacitto adīnamānaso abyāpannacetaso. Tassa ṭhito ca kāyo hoti, ṭhitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam.

“Yato kho, kuṇḍaliya, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu ṭhito ca kāyo hoti, ṭhitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam. Sotena saddam sutvā...pe... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā...pe... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā...pe... manasā dhammam viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu ṭhito ca kāyo hoti, ṭhitam cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam. Evam bhāvito kho, kuṇḍaliya, indriyasaṁvaro evam bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti.

“Katham bhāvitāni ca, kuṇḍaliya, tīni sucaritāni katham bahulīkatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti? Idha, kuṇḍaliya, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti, manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti. Evam bhāvitāni kho, kuṇḍaliya, tīni sucaritāni evam bahulīkatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti.

“Katham bhāvitā ca, kuṇḍaliya, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Idha, kuṇḍaliya, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evam bhāvitā kho, kuṇḍaliya, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

“Katham bhāvitā ca, kuṇḍaliya, satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṁ paripūrenti? Idha, kuṇḍaliya, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Evam bhāvitā kho, kuṇḍaliya, satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṁ paripūrenti”ti.

Evam vutte kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhikkantam, bho gotama, abhikkantam, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī; evameva bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhavantam gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakam mam bhavaṇam gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Kūṭagārasuttam

**188.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭagārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaninnā kūṭapoṇā kūṭapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti

vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmim...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmim. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Upavānasuttam

**189.** Ekam samayam āyasmā ca upavāno āyasmā ca sāriputto kosambiyaṁ viharanti ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā upavāno tenupasānkami; upasānkamitvā āyasmatā upavānena saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantam upavānam etadavoca –

“Jāneyya nu kho, āvuso upavāna, bhikkhu ‘paccattam yonisomanasikārā evam susamāraddhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya saṃvattantī’”ti? “Jāneyya kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu ‘paccattam yonisomanasikārā evam susamāraddhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya saṃvattantī’”ti.

“Satisambojjhaṅgam kho, āvuso, bhikkhu ārabbhamāno pajānāti ‘cittāñca me suvimuttam, thinamiddhañca me susamūhatam, uddhaccakukkuccañca me suppativinītam, āraddhañca me vīriyam, aṭṭhimkatvā manasi karomi, no ca līna’nti...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam āvuso, bhikkhu ārabbhamāno pajānāti ‘cittāñca me suvimuttam, thinamiddhañca me susamūhatam, uddhaccakukkuccañca me suppativinītam, āraddhañca me vīriyam, aṭṭhimkatvā manasi karomi, no ca līna’nti. Evaṁ kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu jāneyya ‘paccattam yonisomanasikārā evam susamāraddhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya saṃvattantī’”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Paṭhamauppannasuttam

**190.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Dutiyauppannasuttam

**191.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā”ti. Dasamaṁ.

Pabbatavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Himavantam kāyam sīlam, vattham bhikkhu ca kuṇḍali;  
Kūṭañca upavānañca, uppānā apare duveti.

## 2. Gilānavaggo

### 1. Pāṇasuttam

**192.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci pāṇā cattāro iriyāpathē kappenti – kālena gamanam, kālena ṭhānam, kālena nisajjam, kālena seyyam, sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evamete

cattāro iriyāpathē kappenti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Paṭhamasūriyūpamasuttam

**193.** “Sūriyassa, bhikkhave, udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – aruṇuggam; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Dutiyasūriyūpamasuttam

**194.** “Sūriyassa, bhikkhave, udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – aruṇuggam; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – yonisomanasikāro. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti”ti. Tatiyanam.

## 4. Paṭhamagilānasuttam

**195.** Ekam samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahākassapo pippaliguḥāyam [vippaliguḥāyam (sī.)] viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisaja kho bhagavā āyasmantam mahākassapam etadavoca –

“Kacci te, kassapa, khamaṇīyam kacci yāpanīyam? Kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti, no abhikkamanti; paṭikkamosānam paññāyati, no abhikkamo”ti? “Na me, bhante, khamaṇīyam, na yāpanīyam. Bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānam paññāyati, no paṭikkamo”ti.

“Sattime, kassapa, bojjhaṅgā mayā sammadakkhātā bhāvitā bahulīkatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo kho, kassapa, mayā sammadakkhātā bhāvito bahulīkato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo kho, kassapa, mayā sammadakkhātā bhāvito bahulīkato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Ime kho,

kassapa, satta bojjhaṅgā mayā sammadakkhātā bhāvitā bahulīkatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī”ti. “Tagga, bhagavā, bojjhaṅgā; tagga, sugata, bojjhaṅgā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā mahākassapo bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi. Vuṭṭhahi cāyasmā mahākassapo tamhā ābādhā. Tathāpahīno cāyasmato mahākassapassa so ābādho ahosīti. Catuttham.

## 5. Dutiyagilānasuttam

**196.** Ekam samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno gijjhakūte pabbate viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam etadavoca –

“Kacci te, moggallāna, khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam? Kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti, no abhikkamanti; paṭikkamosānam paññayati, no abhikkamo”ti? “Na me, bhante, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam. Bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānam paññayati, no paṭikkamo”ti.

“Sattime, moggallāna, bojjhaṅgā mayā sammadakkhātā bhāvitā bahulīkatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo kho, moggallāna, mayā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulīkato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo kho, moggallāna, mayā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulīkato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, moggallāna, satta bojjhaṅgā mayā sammadakkhātā bhāvitā bahulīkatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti”ti. “Tagga, bhagavā, bojjhaṅgā; tagga, sugata, bojjhaṅgā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi. Vuṭṭhahi cāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tamhā ābādhā. Tathāpahīno cāyasmato mahāmoggallānassa so ābādho ahosīti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Tatiyagilānasuttam

**197.** Ekam samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā mahācundo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam mahācundam bhagavā etadavoca – “paṭibhantu tam, cunda, bojjhaṅgā”ti.

“Sattime, bhante, bojjhaṅgā bhagavatā sammadakkhātā bhāvitā bahulīkatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo kho, bhante, bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulīkato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo kho, bhante, bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulīkato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhante, satta bojjhaṅgā bhagavatā sammadakkhātā bhāvitā bahulīkatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti”ti. “Tagga, cunda, bojjhaṅgā; tagga, cunda, bojjhaṅgā”ti.

Idamavocāyasmā cundo. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Vuṭṭhahi ca bhagavā tamhā ābādhā. Tathāpahīno ca bhagavato so ābādho ahosīti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Pāraṅgamasuttam

**198.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārā pāram gamanāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā

bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārā pāram gamanāya samvattantī’ti.

“Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;  
Athāyam itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

“Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;  
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyam suduttaram.

“Kanham dhammaṁ vippahāya, sukkaṁ bhāvetha pañđito;  
Okā anokamāgama, viveke yattha dūramam.

“Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;  
Pariyodapeyya attānam, cittaklesehi pañđito.

“Yesam sambodhiyañgesu, sammā cittam subhāvitam;  
Ādānappañinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;  
Khīñāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutā’ti. sattamam;

## **8. Viraddhasuttam**

**199.** “Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā, viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā, āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, ime satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā, viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, ime satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā, āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## **9. Ariyasuttam**

**200.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ariyā niyyānikā nīyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ariyā niyyānikā nīyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya”ti. Navamam.

## **10. Nibbidāsuttam**

**201.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī’ti. Dasamam.

Gilānavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Pāñā sūriyūpamā dve, gilānā apare tayo;  
Pāraṅgāmī viraddho ca, ariyo nibbidāya cāti.

## **3. Udāyivaggo**

## 1. Bodhāyasuttam

**202.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasañkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca –

““Bojjhaṅgā, bojjhaṅgā’ti, bhante, vuccanti. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, ‘bojjhaṅgā’ti vuccantī’ti? “Bodhāya saṃvattantī’ti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā bojjhaṅgāti vuccanti. Idha, bhikkhu, satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. ‘Bodhāya saṃvattantī’ti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā ‘bojjhaṅgā’ti vuccantī’ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Bojjhaṅgadesanāsuttam

**203.** “Satta vo, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅge desessāmi; tam suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Thāniyasuttam

**204.** “Kāmarāgaṭṭhāniyānam, [kāmarāgaṭṭhāniyānam (sī.)] bhikkhave, dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati. Byāpādaṭṭhāniyānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati, uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati. Thinamiddhaṭṭhāniyānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppannañceva thinamiddham uppajjati, uppannañca thinamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati. Uddhaccakukkuccaṭṭhāniyānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppannañceva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati, uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati. Vicikicchāṭṭhāniyānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati, uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati.

“Satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati, uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam, bhikkhave, dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppanno ceva upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati, uppanno ca upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchatī’ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Ayonisomanasikārasuttam

**205.** “Ayoniso, bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati; anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati, uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati; anuppannañceva thinamiddham uppajjati, uppannañca thinamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati; anuppannañceva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati, uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati; anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati, uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati; anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati, uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati...pe... anuppanno ceva upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati, uppanno ca upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati.

Yoniso ca kho, bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmacchando nuppajjati, uppanno ca kāmacchando pahīyati; anuppanno ceva byāpādo nuppajjati, uppanno ca byāpādo pahīyati; anuppannañceva thinamiddham nuppajjati, uppannañca thinamiddham pahīyati; anuppannañceva uddhaccakukkuccam nuppajjati, uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati; anuppannā ceva vicikicchā

nuppajjati, uppannā ca vicikicchā pahīyati.

“Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati, uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchatī...pe... anuppanno ceva upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati, uppanno ca upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchatī”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Aparihāniyasuttam

**206.** “Satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi; tam sunātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yadiḍam – satta bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Taṇhakkhayasuttam

**207.** “Yo, bhikkhave, maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya samvattati, tam maggā tam paṭipadām bhāvetha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, maggo katamā ca paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya samvattati? Yadiḍam – satta bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo”ti. Evaṁ vutte āyasmā udāyī bhagavantam etadavoca – “katham bhāvitā nu kho, bhante, satta bojjhaṅgā, katham bahulīkatā taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti”ti?

“Idha, udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm vipulam mahaggataṁ appamāṇam abyāpajjam [abyāpajjhām (sī. syā. pī.)]. Tassa satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm vipulam mahaggataṁ appamāṇam abyāpajjam taṇhā pahīyati. Taṇhāya pahānā kammaṁ pahīyati. Kammassa pahānā dukkham pahīyati...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm vipulam mahaggataṁ appamāṇam abyāpajjam. Tassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm vipulam mahaggataṁ appamāṇam abyāpajjam taṇhā pahīyati taṇhāya pahānā kammaṁ pahīyati. Kammassa pahānā dukkham pahīyati. Iti kho, udāyi, taṇhakkhayā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Taṇhānirodhasuttam

**208.** “Yo, bhikkhave, maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya samvattati, tam maggā tam paṭipadām bhāvetha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, maggo katamā ca paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya samvattati? Yadiḍam – satta bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Katham bhāvitā, ca bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti?

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm. Evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Nibbedhabhāgiyasuttam

**209.** “Nibbedhabhāgiyam vo, bhikkhave, maggām desessāmi; tam sunātha. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, nibbedhabhāgiyo maggo? Yadiḍam – satta bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo”ti. Evaṁ vutte āyasmā udāyī bhagavantam etadavoca – “katham bhāvitā nu kho, bhante, satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā nibbedhāya samvattanti”ti?

“Idha, udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam

vossaggapariñāmīm vipulam mahaggataṁ appamāṇam abyāpajjam. So satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittena anibbiddhapubbaṁ appadālitapubbaṁ lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti; anibbiddhapubbaṁ appadālitapubbaṁ dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti; anibbiddhapubbaṁ appadālitapubbaṁ mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmīm vipulam mahaggataṁ appamāṇam abyāpajjam. So upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittena anibbiddhapubbaṁ appadālitapubbaṁ lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti; anibbiddhapubbaṁ appadālitapubbaṁ dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti; anibbiddhapubbaṁ appadālitapubbaṁ mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti. Evam bhāvitā kho, udāyi, satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā nibbedhāya samvattantī’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Ekadhammasuttam

**210.** ‘Nāham, bhikkhave, aññam ekadhammampi samanupassāmi, yo evam bhāvito bahulikato samyojanīyānam dhammānam pahānāya samvattati, yathayidaṁ, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā samyojanīyānam dhammānam pahānāya samvattanti?

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetti vivekanissitam...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvetti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmīm. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā samyojanīyānam dhammānam pahānāya samvattanti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, samyojanīyā dhammā? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, samyojanīyo dhammo. Etthete uppajjanti samyojanaviniṁbandhā ajjhosānā...pe... jivhā samyojanīyā dhammā. Etthete uppajjanti samyojanaviniṁbandhā ajjhosānā...pe... mano samyojanīyo dhammo. Etthete uppajjanti samyojanaviniṁbandhā ajjhosānā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, samyojanīyā dhammā’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Udāyisuttam

**211.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā sumbhesu viharati setakam nāma sumbhānam nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā udāyī bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante! Yāva bahukatañca me, bhante, bhagavati pemañca gāravo ca hirī ca ottappañca. Ahañhi, bhante, pubbe agārikabhūto samāno abahukato ahosiṁ dhammena [dhamme (?)] abahukato saṅghena. So khvāham bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hiriñca ottappañca sampassamāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Tassa me bhagavā dhammam desesi – ‘iti rūpaṁ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā...pe... iti saññā... iti saṅkhārā... iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti.

“So khvāham, bhante, suññāgāragato imesaṁ pañcupādānakkhandhānam ukkujjāvakujjam samparivattento ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim. Dhammo ca me, bhante, abhisamito, maggo ca me paṭiladdho; yo me bhāvito bahulikato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham – ‘khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānissāmi...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo me, bhante, paṭiladdho, yo me bhāvito bahulikato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham – ‘khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ

“Satisambojjhaṅgo me, bhante, paṭiladdho, yo me bhāvito bahulikato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham – ‘khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānissāmi...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo me, bhante, paṭiladdho, yo me bhāvito bahulikato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham – ‘khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ

karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānissāmi. Ayaṁ kho me, bhante, maggo paṭiladdho, yo me bhāvito bahulikato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāhaṁ – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānissāmi’ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, udāyi! Eso hi te, udāyi, maggo paṭiladdho, yo te bhāvito bahulikato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathā tvam – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānissasī’ti. Dasamam.

Udāyivaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Bodhāya desanā thānā, ayoniso cāparihānī;  
Khayo nirodho nibbedho, ekadhammo udāyināti.

#### 4. Nīvaraṇavaggo

##### 1. Paṭhamakusalasuttam

**212.** “Ye keci, bhikkhave, dhammā kusalā kusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā; appamādo tesam dhammānam aggamakkhāyat. Appamattassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati, satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti”ti. Paṭhamam.

##### 2. Dutiyakusalasuttam

**213.** “Ye keci, bhikkhave, dhammā kusalā kusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā, sabbe te yonisomanasikāramūlakā yonisomanasikārasamosaraṇā; yonisomanasikāro tesam dhammānam aggamakkhāyat. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati, satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti”ti. Dutiyam.

##### 3. Upakkilesasuttam

**214.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, jātarūpassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpam na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyam, na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Katame pañca? Ayo, bhikkhave, jātarūpassa upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpam na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyam, na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Loham, bhikkhave, jātarūpassa upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpam...pe... tipu, bhikkhave, jātarūpassa upakkileso...pe... sīsam, bhikkhave, jātarūpassa upakkileso...pe... sajhu, bhikkhave, jātarūpassa upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpam na ceva mudu hoti na ca

kammaniyam, na ca pabhassaram pabhañgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca jātarūpassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliñtham jātarūpam na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyam, na ca pabhassaram pabhañgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, pañcime cittassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliñtham cittam na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyam, na ca pabhassaram pabhañgu ca, na ca sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando, bhikkhave, cittassa upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliñtham cittam na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyam, na ca pabhassaram pabhañgu ca, na ca sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya...pe... ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cittassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliñtham cittam na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyam, na ca pabhassaram pabhañgu ca, na ca sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Anupakkilesasuttam**

**215.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhañgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhañgo, bhikkhave, anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkileso bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati...pe... upekkhāsambojjhañgo, bhikkhave, anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkileso bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhañgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantī”ti. Catuttham.

#### **5. Ayonisomanasikārasuttam**

**216.** “Ayoniso, bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati; anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati, uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati; anuppannañceva thinamiddham uppajjati, uppannañca thinamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati; anuppannañceva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati, uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati; anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati, uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati”ti. Pañcamam.

#### **6. Yonisomanasikārasuttam**

**217.** “Yoniso ca kho, bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppanno ceva satisambojjhañgo uppajjati, uppanno ca satisambojjhañgo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchatī...pe... anuppanno ceva upekkhāsambojjhañgo uppajjati, uppanno ca upekkhāsambojjhañgo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchatī”ti. Chattham.

#### **7. Buddhisuttam**

**218.** “Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhañgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā buddhiyā aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhañgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhañgo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhañgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā buddhiyā aparihānāya samvattantī”ti. Sattamam.

#### **8. Āvaraṇanīvaraṇasuttam**

**219.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando, bhikkhave, āvaraṇo nīvarano cetaso upakkilesa paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Byāpādo, bhikkhave, āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso upakkilesa paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Thinamiddham, bhikkhave, āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso upakkilesam paññāya dubbalīkaraṇam. Uddhaccakukkuccam, bhikkhave, āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso upakkilesam paññāya dubbalīkaraṇam. Vicikicchā, bhikkhave, āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

“Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo, bhikkhave, anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkileso bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati...pe...upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo, bhikkhave, anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkileso bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantī.

“Yasmim, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako atṭhimi katvā manasi katvā sabbam cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti, imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti. Satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

“Katame pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti? Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam tasmim samaye na hoti, byāpādanīvaraṇam tasmim samaye na hoti, thinamiddhanīvaraṇam tasmim samaye na hoti, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam tasmim samaye na hoti, vicikicchānīvaraṇam tasmim samaye na hoti. Imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti.

“Katame satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti? Satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchatī...pe...upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchatī. Ime satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Yasmim, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako atṭhimi katvā manasi katvā sabbam cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti, imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti. Ime satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantī”ti. Atṭhamam.

## 9. Rukkhasuttam

**220.** “Santi, bhikkhave, mahārukkhā aṇubījā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhāruhā, yehi rukkhā ajjhārūlhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti. Katame ca te, bhikkhave, mahārukkhā aṇubījā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhāruhā, yehi rukkhā ajjhārūlhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti [senti, seyyathidam (katthaci)]? Assattho, nigrodho, pilakkho, udumbaro, kacchako, kapitthano – ime kho te, bhikkhave, mahārukkhā aṇubījā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhāruhā, yehi rukkhā ajjhārūlhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco kulaputto yādisake kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so tādisakehi kāmehi tato vā pāpiṭhatarehi obhaggavibhaggo vipatito seti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando, bhikkhave, āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Byāpādo, bhikkhave, āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Thinamiddham, bhikkhave, āvaraṇām nīvaraṇām cetaso ajjhāruham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇām. Uddhaccakukkuccam, bhikkhave, āvaraṇām nīvaraṇām cetaso ajjhāruham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇām. Vicikicchā, bhikkhave, āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

“Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anajjhāruhā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo, bhikkhave, anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anajjhāruho bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati...pe...upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo, bhikkhave, anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anajjhāruho bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anajjhāruhā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantī”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Nīvaraṇasuttam

**221.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, nīvaraṇā andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññānakaraṇā paññānirodhikā

vighātapakkhiyā anibbānasamvattanikā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam, bhikkhave, andhakaraṇam acakkhukaraṇam aññānakaraṇam paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhiyam anibbānasamvattanikam. Byāpādanīvaraṇam, bhikkhave...pe... thinamiddhanīvaraṇam, bhikkhave... uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam, bhikkhave... vicikicchānīvaraṇam, bhikkhave, andhakaraṇam acakkhukaraṇam aññānakaraṇam paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhiyam anibbānasamvattanikam. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca nīvaraṇā andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññānakaraṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapakkhiyā anibbānasamvattanikā.

“Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ñānakaraṇā paññābuddhiyā avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvattanikā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo, bhikkhave, cakkhukarano ñānakarano paññābuddhiyo avighātapakkhiyo nibbānasamvattaniko...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo, bhikkhave, cakkhukarano ñānakarano paññābuddhiyo avighātapakkhiyo nibbānasamvattaniko. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ñānakaraṇā paññābuddhiyā avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvattanikā”ti. Dasamam.

Nīvaraṇavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Dve kusalā kilesā ca, dve yoniso ca buddhi ca;  
Āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā rukkham, nīvaraṇāñca te dasāti.

## 5. Cakkavattivaggo

### 1. Vidyasuttam

**222.** Sāvaththinidānam. “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimṣu, sabbe te sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahissanti, sabbe te sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahanti, sabbe te sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Katamesam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam? Satisambojjhaṅgassa...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimṣu...pe... pajahissanti...pe... pajahanti, sabbe te imesamyeva sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Cakkavattisuttam

**223.** “Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa pātubhāvā sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti. Katamesam sattannam? Cakkaranassa pātubhāvo hoti, hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo hoti, assaranassa pātubhāvo hoti, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo hoti, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo hoti, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo hoti, pariṇayakaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa pātubhāvā imesam sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti.

“Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti. Katamesam sattannam? Satisambojjhaṅgassa ratanassa pātubhāvo hoti...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa ratanassa pātubhāvo hoti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa imesam sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Mārasuttam

**224.** “Mārasenappamaddanam vo, bhikkhave, maggam desessāmi; tam suṇātha. Katamo ca,

bhikkhave, mārasenappamaddano maggo? Yadidam – satta bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, mārasenappamaddano maggo”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Duppāññasuttam**

**225.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “duppāñño eḷamūgo, duppāñño eḷamūgo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, ‘duppāñño eḷamūgo’ti vuccatī’ti? “Sattannam kho, bhikkhu, bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulīkatattā ‘duppāñño eḷamūgo’ti vuccati. Katamesam sattannam? Satisambojjhaṅgassa...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa – imesaṁ kho, bhikkhu, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulīkatattā ‘duppāñño eḷamūgo’ti vuccatī’ti. Catuttham.

#### **5. Paññavantasuttam**

**226.** “Paññavā aneḷamūgo, paññavā aneḷamūgo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, ‘paññavā aneḷamūgo’ti vuccatī’ti? “Sattannam kho, bhikkhu, bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ‘paññavā aneḷamūgo’ti vuccati. Katamesam sattannam? Satisambojjhaṅgassa...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa – imesaṁ kho, bhikkhu, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ‘paññavā aneḷamūgo’ti vuccatī’ti. Pañcamam.

#### **6. Daliddasuttam**

**227.** “Daliddo, daliddo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, ‘daliddo’ti vuccatī’ti? “Sattannam kho, bhikkhu, bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulīkatattā ‘daliddo’ti vuccati. Katamesam sattannam? Satisambojjhaṅgassa...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa – imesaṁ kho, bhikkhu, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulīkatattā ‘daliddo’ti vuccatī’ti. Chattham.

#### **7. Adaliddasuttam**

**228.** “Adaliddo, adaliddo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, ‘adaliddo’ti vuccatī’ti? “Sattannam kho, bhikkhu, bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ‘adaliddo’ti vuccati. Katamesam sattannam? Satisambojjhaṅgassa ...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa – imesaṁ kho, bhikkhu, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ‘adaliddo’ti vuccatī’ti. Sattamam.

#### **8. Ādiccasuttam**

**229.** “Ādiccassa, bhikkhave, udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidam – aruṇuggam. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidam – kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarotī’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

#### **9. Ajjhattikaṅgasuttam**

**230.** “Ajjhattikam, bhikkhave, aṅganti karitvā nāññam ekaṅgampi samanupassāmi sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya, yathayidam – bhikkhave, yonisomanasikāro. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati,

satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarotī”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Bāhiraṅgasuttam

**231.** “Bāhiram, bhikkhave, aṅganti karitvā nāññam ekaṅgampi samanupassāmi sattannam bojjhangānam uppādāya, yathayidam – bhikkhave, kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamittassetam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarotī”ti. Dasamam.

Cakkavattivaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Vidhā cakkavatti māro, duppañño paññavena ca;  
Daliddo adaliddo ca, ādiccaṅgena te dasāti.

## 6. Sākacchavaggo

### 1. Āhārasuttam

**232.** Sāvathnidānam. “Pañcannañca, bhikkhave, nīvaraṇānam sattannañca bojjhangānam āhārañca anāhārañca desessāmi; tam suṇātha. Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, subhanimittam. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, patighanimittam. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā thinamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, arati tandi vijambhitā bhattasammado cetaso ca līnattam. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā thinamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, cetaso avūpasamo. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, vicikicchātthānīyā dhammā. Tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā

vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammadhicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammadhicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammadhicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammadhicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu nikamadhātu parakkamadhātu. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, kāyappassaddhi cittappassaddhi. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, samathanimittam abyagganimittam. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, āhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, asubhanimittam. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, mettācetovimutti. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā thinamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu nikamadhātu parakkamadhātu. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā thinamiddhassa

uppādāya, uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, cetaso vūpasamo. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya? Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā. Tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā. Tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu. Tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, kāyappassaddhi cittappassaddhi. Tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, samathanimittam abyagganimittam. Tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, anāhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro – ayamanāhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Pariyāyasuttam

**233.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthim

piṇḍāya pavisiṁsu. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etadahosi – “atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritum. Yamnūna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṁ sammodim̄su. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocum –

“Samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammam deseti – ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvethā’ti. Mayampi kho, āvuso, sāvakānam evam dhammam desema – ‘etha tumhe, āvuso, pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvethā’ti. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiṁ nānākaraṇam samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākam vā, yadidaṁ – dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsani”nti?

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandim̄su nappaṭikkosim̄su; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamim̄su – “bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū sāvatthim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāmā; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum –

“Idha mayam, bhante, pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthim piṇḍāya pavisiṁha. Tesam no, bhante, amhākam etadahosi – ‘atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yamnūna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā’ti. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṁ sammodimha. Sammodanīyam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimha. Ekamantam nisinne kho amhe, bhante, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocum –

“Samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammam deseti ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvethā’ti. Mayampi kho, āvuso, sāvakānam evam dhammam desema – ‘etha tumhe, āvuso, pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvethā’ti. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiṁ nānākaraṇam samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākam vā, yadidaṁ – dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsani”nti?

“Atha kho mayam, bhante, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandimha nappaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamimha – ‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmā”ti.

“Evaṁvādino, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘atthi panāvuso, pariyyāyo, yam pariyyāyam āgamma pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti, satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā’ti. Evam puṭṭhā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti, uttarīnca vighātam āpajjissanti. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā tam, bhikkhave, avisayasmīm. “Nāham tam, bhikkhave, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo imesam pañhānam veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya, aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā”.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyyāyo, yam pariyyāyam āgamma pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti? Yadapi, bhikkhave, ajjhattam kāmacchando tadapi nīvaraṇam, yadapi bahiddhā kāmacchando tadapi nīvaraṇam. ‘Kāmacchandanīvaraṇā’nti iti hidam uddesam gacchatī. Tadamināpetam pariyyāyena dvayam hoti. Yadapi, bhikkhave, ajjhattam byāpādo tadapi nīvaraṇam, yadapi bahiddhā byāpādo tadapi nīvaraṇam.

‘Byāpādanīvaraṇa’nti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti. Yadapi, bhikkhave, thinam tadapi nīvaraṇam, yadapi middham tadapi nīvaraṇam.

‘Thinamiddhanīvaraṇa’nti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti. Yadapi, bhikkhave, uddhaccam tadapi nīvaraṇam, yadapi kukkuccam tadapi nīvaraṇam.

‘Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇa’nti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti. Yadapi, bhikkhave, ajjhattam dhammesu vicikicchā tadapi nīvaraṇam, yadapi bahiddhā dhammesu vicikicchā tadapi nīvaraṇam. ‘Vicikicchānīvaraṇa’nti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo, yaṁ pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyāyo, yaṁ pariyāyam āgama satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasa honti? Yadapi, bhikkhave, ajjhattam dhammesu sati tadapi satisambojjhaṅgo, yadapi bahiddhā dhammesu sati tadapi satisambojjhaṅgo. ‘Satisambojjhaṅgo’ti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, ajjhattam dhammesu paññāya pavincinati [pavincināti (ka.)] pavicarati parivīmaṁsamāpajjati tadapi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, yadapi bahiddhā dhammesu paññāya pavincinati pavicarati parivīmaṁsamāpajjati tadapi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo.

‘Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo’ti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, kāyikam vīriyam tadapi vīriyasambojjhaṅgo, yadapi cetasikam vīriyam tadapi vīriyasambojjhaṅgo. ‘Vīriyasambojjhaṅgo’ti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, savitakkasavicārā pīti tadapi pītisambojjhaṅgo, yadapi avitakkaavicārā pīti tadapi pītisambojjhaṅgo. ‘Pītisambojjhaṅgo’ti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, kāyappassaddhi tadapi passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, yadapi cittappassaddhi tadapi passaddhisambojjhaṅgo. ‘Passaddhisambojjhaṅgo’ti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, savitakko savicāro samādhi tadapi samādhisaṁbojjhaṅgo, yadapi avitakkaavicārō samādhi tadapi samādhisaṁbojjhaṅgo. ‘Samādhisaṁbojjhaṅgo’ti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, ajjhattam dhammesu upekkhā tadapi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo, yadapi bahiddhā dhammesu upekkhā tadapi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. ‘Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo’ti iti hidam uddesam gacchati. Tadamināpetam pariyāyena dvayam hoti. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo, yaṁ pariyāyam āgama satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Aggisuttam

**234.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pavisimṣu. (Pariyāyasuttasadisaṁ).

“Evamvādino, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘yasmim, āvuso, samaye līnam cittam hoti, katamesam tasmiṁ samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo bhāvanāya, katamesam tasmiṁ samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo bhāvanāya? Yasmim panāvuso, samaye uddhatam cittam hoti, katamesam tasmiṁ samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo bhāvanāya, katamesam tasmiṁ samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo bhāvanāya’ti? Evam puṭṭhā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti, uttarīnca

vighātam āpajjissanti. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā tam, bhikkhave, avisayasmīm.

“Nāham tam, bhikkhave, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesam pañhānam veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya, aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

“Yasmiṁ, bhikkhave, samaye līnam cittam hoti, akālo tasmiṁ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Tam kissa hetu? Līnam, bhikkhave, cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso parittam aggim ujjāletukāmo assa. So tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, allāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya, udakavātañca dadeyya, paṁsukena ca okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjālitu”nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṁ samaye līnam cittam hoti, akālo tasmiṁ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Tam kissa hetu? Līnam, bhikkhave, cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam hoti.

“Yasmiñca kho, bhikkhave, samaye līnam cittam hoti, kālo tasmiṁ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Tam kissa hetu? Līnam, bhikkhave, cittam tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso parittam aggim ujjāletukāmo assa. So tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya, mukhavātañca dadeyya, na ca paṁsukena okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjālitu”nti? “Evam, bhante”.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṁ samaye līnam cittam hoti, kālo tasmiṁ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Tam kissa hetu? Līnam, bhikkhave, cittam tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti.

“Yasmiṁ, bhikkhave, samaye uddhattam cittam hoti, akālo tasmiṁ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Tam kissa hetu? Uddhatam, bhikkhave, cittam tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayaṁ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbāpetukāmo assa. So tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya, mukhavātañca dadeyya, na ca paṁsukena okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbāpetu”nti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṁ samaye uddhatam cittam hoti, akālo tasmiṁ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Tam kissa hetu? Uddhatam, bhikkhave, cittam tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayaṁ hoti.

“Yasmiñca kho, bhikkhave, samaye uddhatam cittam hoti, kālo tasmiṁ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Tam kissa hetu? Uddhatam, bhikkhave, cittam tam etehi

dhammehi suvūpasamayaṁ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantaṁ aggikkhandhaṁ nibbāpetukāmo assa. So tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, allāni ca kaṭhāni pakkhipeyya, udakavātañca dadeyya, paṁsukena ca okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantaṁ aggikkhandhaṁ nibbāpetu”nti? “Evam, bhante”.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṁ samaye uddhataṁ cittam hoti, kālo tasmiṁ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Tam kissa hetu? Uddhataṁ, bhikkhave, cittam tam etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayaṁ hoti. Satiñca khvāham, bhikkhave, sabbatthikam vadāmī”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Mettāsahagatasuttam**

**235.** Ekam samayam bhagavā kolyesu viharati haliddavasanam nāma koliyānam nigamo. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya haliddavasanam piṇḍāya pavisim̄su. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṁ etadahosi – “atippago kho tāva haliddavasane piṇḍāya caritum. Yaṁnuṇa mayam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim̄ sammodim̄su. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocum –

“Samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammaṁ deseti – ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṁ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharatha. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṁ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharatha. Muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṁ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharatha. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṁ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharathā’’ti.

“Mayampi kho, āvuso, sāvakānam evam dhammaṁ desema – ‘etha tumhe, āvuso, pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha...pe... karuṇāsahagatena cetasā... muditāsahagatena cetasā... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṁ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharathā’ti. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiṁ nānākaraṇam samanassa vā gotamassa amhākam vā, yadidaṁ – dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanī”nti?

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandim̄su nappaṭikkosim̄su. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhayāsanā pakkamim̄su – “bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū haliddavasane piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā

ekamantam nisidiñsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum –

“Idha mayam, bhante, pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya haliddavasane piññāya pavisimha. Tesam no, bhante, amhākam etadahosi – ‘atippago kho tāva haliddavasane piññāya caritum. Yaññūna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasañkameyyāmā’”ti.

“Atha kho mayam, bhante, yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasañkamimha, upasañkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha. Sammodanīyam katham sārañīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimha. Ekamantam nisinne kho amhe, bhante, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocum –

“Samañño, āvuso, gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammam deseti – ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha...pe... karuñāsahagatena cetasā ... muditāsahagatena cetasā... pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham; iti uddhamadho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharathā’”ti.

“Mayampi kho, āvuso, sāvakānam evam dhammam desema – ‘etha tumhe, āvuso, pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha...pe... karuñāsahagatena cetasā... pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā... pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham; iti uddhamadho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharathā’ti. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiñ nānākaraṇam samañassa vā gotamassa amhākam vā, yadidam, dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanī’nti?

Atha kho mayam, bhante, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandimha nappaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkamimha – ‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmā’ti.

“Evamvādino, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘katham bhāvitā panāvuso, mettāacetovimutti, kiñgatikā hoti, kiñparamā, kiñphalā, kiñpariyosānā? Katham bhāvitā panāvuso, karuñāacetovimutti, kiñgatikā hoti, kiñparamā, kiñphalā, kiñpariyosānā? Katham bhāvitā panāvuso, muditāacetovimutti, kiñgatikā hoti, kiñparamā, kiñphalā, kiñpariyosānā? Katham bhāvitā panāvuso, upekkhāacetovimutti, kiñgatikā hoti, kiñparamā, kiñphalā, kiñpariyosānā’”ti? Evam puññā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti, uttarīñca vighātam āpajjissanti. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā tam, bhikkhave, avisayasiñ. “Nāhañ tam, bhikkhave, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrāhmañyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo imesam paññānam veyyākarañena cittam ārādheyya, aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā”.

“Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, mettāacetovimutti, kiñgatikā hoti, kiñparamā, kiñphalā, kiñpariyosānā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mettāsahagatañ satisambojjhañgam bhāveti...pe... mettāsahagatañ upekkhāsambojjhañgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariññām. So sace ākañkhati ‘appaṭiküle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati ‘paṭiküle appaṭikülasaññī vihareyya’nti, appaṭikülasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati ‘appatiküle ca paṭiküle ca patikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, patikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati ‘paṭiküle ca appaṭiküle ca appaṭikülasaññī vihareyya’nti, appaṭikülasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati ‘appaṭikūlañca paṭikūlañca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno’ti, upekkhako ca tattha viharati sato sampajāno, subham vā kho pana vimokkham upasampajja viharati. Subhaparamāham, bhikkhave, mettāacetovimutti vadāmi, idhapaññassa

bhikkhuno uttarivimuttim appaṭivijjhato.

“Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, karuṇācetovimutti, kiṃgatikā hoti, kiṃparamā, kiṃphalā, kiṃpariyosānā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagataṁ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... karuṇāsahagataṁ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. So sace ākaṅkhati ‘appatikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati...pe... sace ākaṅkhati ‘appatikūlañca paṭikūlañca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno’ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Sabbaso vā pana rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam athaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ākāsañcāyatana paramāham, bhikkhave, karuṇācetovimuttim vadāmi, idhapaññassa bhikkhuno uttarivimuttim appaṭivijjhato.

“Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, muditācetovimutti, kiṃgatikā hoti, kiṃparamā, kiṃphalā, kiṃpariyosānā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu muditāsaṅghagataṁ satisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti...pe... muditāsaṅghagataṁ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitatā virāganissitatā nirodhanissitatā vossaggapariṇāmī. So sace ākaṅkhati ‘appatikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati ...pe... sace ākaṅkhati ‘appatikūlañca paṭikūlañca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno’ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Sabbaso vā pana ākāsañnañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāna’nti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Viññānañcāyatana paramāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muditācetovimuttim vadāmi, idhapaññassa bhikkhuno uttarivimuttim appatīvijjhato.

“Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, upekkhācetovimutti, kiṃyatikā hoti, kiṃparamā, kiṃphalā, kiṃpariyosānā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upekkhāsaṅgatām satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitām virāganissitām nirodhanissitām vossaggapariṇāmī...pe... upekkhāsaṅgatām upekkhāsaṅgatām bhāveti vivekanissitām virāganissitām nirodhanissitām vossaggapariṇāmī. So sace ākankhati ‘appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākankhati ‘paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, appaṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākankhati ‘appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākankhati ‘appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, appaṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākankhati ‘appaṭikūlañca paṭikūlañca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno’ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇañcāyatanām samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanām upasampajja viharati. Ākiñcaññāyatanaparamāham, bhikkhave, upekkhācetovimuttim vadāmi, idhapaññassa bhikkhuno uttarivimuttim appaṭivijjhato’ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Saṅgāravasuttam

**236.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītiśāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā? Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā”ti?

“Yasmiṁ kho, brāhmaṇa, samaye kāmarāgapariyūṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, ubhayatthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati; dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto saṃsaṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjiṭhāya vā. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati; dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati; dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto agginā santatto pakkuthito [pakkudhito (ka.), ukkaṭṭhito (sī.), ukkuṭṭhito (syā.)] usmudakajāto [ussadakajāto (sī.), usmādakajāto (syā.)]. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi tasmiṃ samaye...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati; dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye thinamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati; dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye thinamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati; dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati; dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati; dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi... dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto āvilo lulito kalalībhūto andhakāre nikkhitto. Tattha cakkhumā

puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, paratthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati, ubhayatthampi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati; dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayam kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Yasmiñca kho, brāhmaṇa, samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, paratthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati; dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto asaṁsaṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjīṭhāya vā. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe....

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭhitena cetasā viharati na byāpādaporena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi... dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto na agginā santatto na pakkuthito na usmudakajāto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭhitena cetasā viharati na byāpādaporena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi... dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭhitena cetasā viharati na thinamiddharena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi... dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭhitena cetasā viharati na thinamiddharena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi... dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭhitena cetasā viharati na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmiṁ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi... dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭhitena cetasā viharati na

uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, paratthampi...pe... ubhayatthampi... dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti [pajānāti passati (syā.)], attatthampi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, paratthampi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati; ubhayatthampi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati; dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya. Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṁ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, paratthampi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmīm samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati; dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Ayam kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Sattime, brāhmaṇa, bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvīmuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo kho, brāhmaṇa, anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvīmuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo kho, brāhmaṇa, anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvīmuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvīmuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantī”ti. Evam utte saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhippantam, bho gotama...pe... upāsakam mam bhavam gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saranam gata”nti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Abhayasuttam

**237.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati gjjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho abhayo rājakumāro yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho abhayo rājakumāro bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – ‘pūraṇo, bhante, kassapo evamāha – ‘natthi hetu, natthi paccayo aññānāya adassanāya. Ahetu, appaccayo [appaccayā (sī.), appaccayaṁ (?)] aññānam adassanaṁ hoti. Natthi hetu, natthi paccayo nānāya dassanāya. Ahetu, appaccayo nānām dassanaṁ hotī’ti. Idha bhagavā kimāhā’’ti? ‘‘Atthi, rājakumāra, hetu, atthi paccayo aññānāya adassanāya. Sahetu, sappaccayo [sappaccayā (sī.), sappaccayaṁ (?)] aññānam adassanaṁ hoti. Atthi, rājakumāra, hetu, atthi paccayo nānāya dassanāya. Sahetu, sappaccayo nānām dassanaṁ hotī’’ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, hetu, katamo paccayo aññānāya adassanāya? Katham sahetu, sappaccayo aññānam adassanaṁ hotī”ti? “Yasmiṁ kho, rājakumāra, samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati – ayampi kho, rājakumāra, hetu, ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya. Evampi sahetu sappaccayo aññānam adassanaṁ hoti.

“Puna caparam, rājakumāra, yasmiṁ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena...pe... thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena... uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena... vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati – ayampi kho, rājakumāra, hetu, ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya. Evampi sahetu sappaccayo aññānam adassanaṁ hotī”ti.

“Ko nāmāyam, bhante, dhammapariyāyo”ti? “Nīvaraṇā nāmete, rājakumārā”ti. “Taggha, bhagavā, nīvaraṇā; taggha, sugata, nīvaraṇā! Ekamekenapi kho, bhante, nīvaraṇena abhibhūto yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya, ko pana vādo pañcahi nīvaraṇehi?

“Katamo pana, bhante, hetu, katamo paccayo nānāya dassanāya? Katham sahetu, sappaccayo nānam dassanam hotī”ti? “Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. So satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittena yathābhūtam jānāti passati – ayampi kho, rājakumāra, hetu, ayam paccayo nānāya dassanāya. Evampi sahetu, sappaccayo nānam dassanam hoti.

“Puna caparam, rājakumāra, bhikkhu...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. So upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittena yathābhūtam jānāti passati – ayampi kho, rājakumāra, hetu, ayam paccayo nānāya dassanāya. Evam sahetu, sappaccayo nānam dassanam hotī”ti.

“Ko nāmāyam, bhante, dhammapariyāyo”ti? “Bojjhaṅgā nāmete, rājakumārā”ti. “Taggha, bhagavā, bojjhaṅgā; taggha, sugata, bojjhaṅgā! Ekamekenapi kho, bhante, bojjhaṅgena samannāgato yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya, ko pana vādo sattahi bojjhaṅgehi? Yopi me, bhante, gjjhakūṭam pabbataṁ ārohantassa kāyakilamatho cittakilamatho, sopi me paṭipassaddho, dhammo ca me abhisamito”ti. Chaṭṭham.

Sākacchavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānam –

Āhārā pariyāyamaggi, mettam saṅgāravena ca;  
Abhayo pucchito pañhaṇ, gjjhakūṭamhi pabbateti.

## 7. Ānāpānavaggo

### 1. Aṭṭhikamahapphalasuttam

**238.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Aṭṭhikasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā”ti.

### Aññataraphalasuttam

“Aṭṭhikasaññāya, bhikkhave, bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katham bhāvitāya ca kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññāya katham bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam bhāvitāya kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññāya evam bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti.

### Mahatthasuttam

“Aṭṭhikasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahato atthāya samvattati. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā kathaṁ bahulīkatā mahato atthāya samvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulīkatā mahato atthāya samvattati”’ti.

### **Yogakkhemasuttam**

“Aṭṭhikasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā kathaṁ bahulīkatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulīkatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati”’ti.

### **Samvegasuttam**

“Aṭṭhikasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahato samvegāya samvattati. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā kathaṁ bahulīkatā mahato samvegāya samvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulīkatā mahato samvegāya samvattati”’ti.

### **Phāsuvihārasuttam**

“Aṭṭhikasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā kathaṁ bahulīkatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... aṭṭhikasaññāsaṅgatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulīkatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati”’ti. Paṭhamam.

### **2. Puṭavakasuttam**

**239.** “Puṭavakasaññā [puṭuvakasaññā (ka.)], bhikkhave, bhāvitā...pe... dutiyam.

### **3. Vinīlakasuttam**

**240.** “Vinīlakasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... tatiyam.

### **4. Vicchiddakasuttam**

**241.** “Vicchiddakasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... catuttham.

### **5. Uddhumātakasuttam**

**242.** “Uddhumātakasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... pañcamam.

### **6. Mettāsuttam**

**243.** “Mettā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā...pe... chaṭṭham.

**7. Karuṇāsuttam**

**244.** “Karuṇā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā...pe... sattamam.

**8. Muditāsuttam**

**245.** “Muditā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā...pe... aṭṭhamam.

**9. Upekkhāsuttam**

**246.** “Upekkhā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā...pe... navamam.

**10. Ānāpānasuttam**

**247.** “Ānāpānassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā...pe... dasamam.

Ānāpānavaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam –

Aṭṭhikapuṭlavakam vinīlakam, vicchiddakam uddhumātena pañcamam;  
Mettā karuṇā muditā upekkhā, ānāpānenā te dasāti.

**8. Nirodhavaggo****1. Asubhasuttam**

**248.** “Asubhasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... paṭhamam.

**2. Maraṇasuttam**

**249.** “Maraṇasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... dutiyam.

**3. Āhārepaṭikūlasuttam**

**250.** “Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... tatiyam.

**4. Anabhiratisuttam**

**251.** “Sabbaloke anabhiratisaññā, bhikkhave...pe... catuttham.

**5. Aniccasuttam**

**252.** “Aniccasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... pañcamam.

**6. Dukkhasuttam**

**253.** “Anicce dukkhasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... chaṭṭham.

## 7. Anattasuttam

**254.** “Dukkhe anattasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... sattamam.

## 8. Pahānasuttam

**255.** “Pahānasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Virāgasuttam

**256.** “Virāgasaññā, bhikkhave...pe... navamam.

## 10. Nirodhasuttam

**257.** “Nirodhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, nirodhasaññā katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsaṅgatām satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... nirodhasaññāsaṅgatām upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitām virāganissitām nirodhanissitām vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, nirodhasaññā evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti.

“Nirodhasaññāya, bhikkhave, bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham – dīṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katham bhāvitāya, bhikkhave, nirodhasaññāya katham bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham – dīṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsaṅgatām satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... nirodhasaññāsaṅgatām upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitām virāganissitām nirodhanissitām vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Evam bhāvitāya kho, bhikkhave, nirodhasaññāya evam bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham – dīṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti.

“Nirodhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahato atthāya samvattati, mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati, mahato samvegāya samvattati, mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, nirodhasaññā katham bahulīkatā mahato atthāya samvattati, mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati, mahato samvegāya samvattati, mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsaṅgatām satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... nirodhasaññāsaṅgatām upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitām virāganissitām nirodhanissitām vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, nirodhasaññā evam bahulīkatā mahato atthāya samvattati, mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati, mahato samvegāya samvattati, mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati”ti. Dasamam.

Nirodhavaggo aṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Asubhamaraṇāāhāre, paṭikūlaanabhiratena [paṭikūlenā ca sabbaloke (syā.)];  
Aniccadukkhaanattapahānam, virāganirodhena te dasāti.

## 9. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

## 1-12. Gaṅgānadīadisuttam

**258-269.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. (Yāva esanā pāli vitthāretabbā).

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo navamo.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Dvete cha dvādasa honti, vaggo tena pavuccatī.

## 10. Appamādavaggo

### 1-10. Tathāgatādisuttam

**270.** “Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahupadā vāti vitthāretabbam.

Appamādavaggo dasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Tathāgataṁ padam kūṭam, mūlam sārena vassikam;  
Rājā candimasūriyā ca, vatthena dasamaṁ padanti.

(Appamādavaggo bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena vitthāretabbā).

## 11. Balakaraṇīyavaggo

### 1-12. Balādisuttam

**280.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyanti...pe....

Balakaraṇīyavaggo ekādasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Balam bījañca nāgo ca, rukkho kumbhena sūkiyā;  
Ākāsenā ca dve meghā, nāvā āgantukā nadīti.

(Balakaraṇīyavaggo bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena vitthāretabbā).

## 12. Esanāvaggo

### 1-10. Esanādisuttam

**292.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanāti vitthāretabbam̄.

Esanāvaggo dvādasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Esanā vidhā āsavo, bhavo ca dukkhatā tisso;  
Khilam̄ malañca nīgho ca, vedanā tanhā tasināya cāti.

(Bojjhaṅgasamāyuttassa esanāpeyyālam̄ vivekanissitato vitthāretabbam̄).

### 13. Oghavaggo

#### 1-8. Oghādisuttam̄

**302.** “Cattārome bhikkhave, oghā. Katame cattāro? Kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjoghoti vitthāretabbam̄.

#### 10. Uddhambhāgiyasuttam̄

**311.** Sāvatthinidānam̄. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam̄, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ uddhambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam̄ bhāveti vivekanissitam̄ virāganissitam̄ nirodhanissitam̄ vossaggapariñāmin̄...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam̄ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam̄ dosavinayapariyosānam̄ mohavinayapariyosānam̄... amatogadham̄ amataparāyanam̄ amatapariyosānam̄... nibbānaninnam̄ nibbānapoṇam̄ nibbānapabbhāram̄. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannam̄ uddhambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dasamam̄.

Oghavaggo terasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ogho yogo upādānam̄, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgiyānīti.

### 14. Punagaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

**312-323**

#### Punagaṅgānadīādisuttam̄

Vaggo cuddasamo.

Uddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Dvete cha dvādasa honti, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

(Bojjhaṅgasamāyuttassa gaṅgāpeyyālam rāgavasena vitthāretabbam).

### **15. Punaappamādavaggo**

**324-333**

#### **Tathāgatādisuttam**

Pannarasamo.

Uddānam –

Tathāgataṁ padaṁ kūṭam, mūlam sārena vassikam;  
Rājā candimasūriyā ca, vatthena dasamam padanti.

(Appamādavaggo rāgavasena vitthāretabbo).

### **16. Punabalakaraṇīyavaggo**

**334-345**

#### **Punabalādisuttam**

Solasamo.

Uddānam –

Balam bījañca nāgo ca, rukkho kumbhena sūkiyā;  
Ākāsenā ca dve meghā, nāvā āgantukā nadīti.

(Bojjhaṅgasamāyuttassa balakaraṇīyavaggo rāgavasena vitthāretabbo).

### **17. Punaesanāvaggo**

**346-356**

#### **Punaesanādisuttam**

Punaesanāvaggo sattarasamo.

Uddānam –

Esanā vidhā āsavo, bhavo ca dukkhatā tisso;  
Khilam malañca nīgho ca, vedanātañhā tasināya cāti.

### **18. Punaoghavaggo**

**357-366**

#### **Punaoghādisuttam**

Bojjhaṅgasamāyutassa punaoghavaggo atthārasamo.

Uddānam –

Ogho yogo upādānam, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgīyānīti.

(Rāgavinayapariyosāna-dosavinayapariyosāna-mohavinayapariyosānavaggo vitthāretabbo). (Yadapi maggasaṁyuttam vitthāretabbam, tadapi bojjhaṅgasamaṁyuttam vitthāretabbam).

Bojjhaṅgasamaṁyuttam dutiyam.

### **3. Satipaṭṭhānasamaṁyuttam**

#### **1. Ambapālivaggo**

##### **1. Ambapālisuttam**

**367.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā vesāliyam viharati ambapālivane. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Ekāyano ayaṁ, bhikkhave, maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ekāyano ayaṁ, bhikkhave, maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti. Paṭhamam.

#### **2. Satisuttam**

**368.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā vesāliyam viharati ambapālivane. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajānakārī hoti. Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī”ti. Dutiyam.

#### **3. Bhikkhusuttam**

**369.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyaṁ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā

saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti. “Evameva panidhekacce moghapurisā mañceva [mameva (sī.)] ajjheshanti, dhamme ca bhāsite mameva anubandhitabbam maññanti”ti. “Desetu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ. Appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa attham jāneyyam, appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assa”nti. “Tasmātiha tvam, bhikkhu, ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalānam dhammānam? Sīlañca suvisuddham, diṭṭhi ca ujukā. Yato kho te, bhikkhu, sīlañca suvisuddham bhavissati diṭṭhi ca ujukā, tato tvam, bhikkhu, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipatṭhāne tividhena bhāveyyāsi.

Katame cattāro? Idha tvam, bhikkhu, ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ajjhattam vā vedanāsu...pe... bahiddhā vā vedanāsu...pe... ajjhattabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ajjhattam vā dhammesu...pe... bahiddhā vā dhammesu...pe... ajjhattabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yato kho tvam, bhikkhu, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evam tividhena bhāvessasi, tato tuyham, bhikkhu, yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihānī”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram – brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṁ ahosīti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Sālasuttam

**370.** Ekaṃ samayam bhagavā kosalesu viharati sālāya brāhmaṇagāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi...pe... etadavoca –

“Ye te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammadvinayam, te vo, bhikkhave, bhikkhū catunnam satipatṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesam catunnam? Etha tumhe, āvuso, kāye kāyānupassino viharatha ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, kāyassa yathābhūtam nānāya; vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharatha ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, cittassa yathābhūtam nānāya; dhammesu dhammānupassino viharatha ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, dhammānam yathābhūtam nānāya. Yepi te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, tepi kāye kāyānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, kāyassa pariññāya; vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, vedanānam pariññāya; citte cittānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, cittassa pariññāya; dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, dhammānam pariññāya.

“Yepi te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadathā parikkhīṇabhasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tepi kāye kāyānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, kāyena visamyuttā; vedanāsu

vedanānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, vedanāhi visamyyuttā; citte cittānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, cittena visamyyuttā; dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā, dhammehi visamyyuttā.

“Yepi te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammadvinayam, te vo, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imesam catunnām satipaṭṭhānām bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā”ti. Catutthaṁ.

### 5. Akusalarāsisuttam

**371.** Sāvaththinidānam. Tatra kho bhagavā etadavoca – ““akusalarāsī”ti, bhikkhave, vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyam, bhikkhave, akusalarāsi, yadidam – pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam, byāpādanīvaraṇam, thinamiddhanīvaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam, vicikicchānīvaraṇam. ‘Akusalarāsī”ti, bhikkhave, vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyam, bhikkhave, akusalarāsi, yadidam – pañca nīvaraṇā.

““Kusalarāsī”ti, bhikkhave, vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyam, bhikkhave, kusalarāsi, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. ‘Kusalarāsī”ti, bhikkhave, vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyam, bhikkhave, kusalarāsi, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti. Pañcamaṁ.

### 6. Sakunagghisuttam

**372.** “Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, sakunagghi lāpam sakunām sahasā ajjhappattā aggahesi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, lāpo sakuno sakunagghiyā hariyamāno evam paridevasi – ‘mayamevamha [mayamevāmha (ka.)] alakkhikā, mayam appapuññā, ye mayam agocare carimha paravisaye. Sacejja mayam gocare careyyāma sake pettike visaye, na myāyam [na cāyam (sī.)], sakunagghi, alam abhavissa, yadidam – yuddhāyā’ti. ‘Ko pana te, lāpa, gocaro sako pettiko visayo’ti? ‘Yadidam – naṅgalakaṭṭhakaraṇam ledḍuṭṭhāna’”nti. “Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakunagghi sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asamvadamānā [avacamānā (sī.)] lāpam sakunām pamuñci – ‘gaccha kho tvam, lāpa, tatrapi me gantvā na mokkhasti’”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, lāpo sakuno naṅgalakaṭṭhakaraṇam ledḍuṭṭhānam gantvā mahantam ledḍum abhiruhitvā sakunagghim vadamāno aṭṭhāsi – ‘ehi kho dāni me, sakunagghi, ehi kho dāni me, sakunagghi’ti. Atha kho sā, bhikkhave, sakunagghi sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asamvadamānā ubho pakkhe sannayha [sandhāya (sī. syā.)] lāpam sakunām sahasā ajjhappattā. Yadā kho, bhikkhave, aññāsi lāpo sakuno ‘bahuāgato kho myāyam sakunagghi’ti, atha tasseva ledḍussa antaram paccupādi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakunagghi tattheva uram paccatālesi. Evañhi tam [evam hetam (sī.)], bhikkhave, hoti yo agocare carati paravisaye.

“Tasmātīha, bhikkhave, mā agocare carittha paravisaye. Agocare, bhikkhave, carataṁ paravisaye lacchatī māro otāram, lacchatī māro ārammaṇam. Ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo? Yadidam – pañca kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañyā – ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo.

“Gocare, bhikkhave, caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare, bhikkhave, carataṁ sake pettike visaye

na lacchati māro otāram, na lacchati māro ārammaṇam. Ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo? Yadidaṁ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Makkaṭasuttam

**373.** “Atthi, bhikkhave, himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā, yattha neva makkaṭānam cārī na manussānam. Atthi, bhikkhave, himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā, yattha makkaṭānañhi kho cārī, na manussānam. Atthi, bhikkhave, himavato pabbatarājassa samā bhūmibhāgā ramaṇīyā, yattha makkaṭānañceva cārī manussānañca. Tatra, bhikkhave, luddā makkaṭavīthīsu lepam oddenti makkaṭānam bādhanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te makkaṭā abālajātikā alolajātikā, te tam lepam disvā ārakā parivajjanti. Yo pana so hoti makkaṭo bālajātiko lolajātiko, so tam lepam upasaṅkamitvā hatthena gaṇhāti. So tattha bajjhati. ‘Hattham mocessāmī’ti dutiyena hatthena gaṇhāti. So tattha bajjhati. ‘Ubho hatthe mocessāmī’ti pādena gaṇhāti. So tattha bajjhati. ‘Ubho hatthe mocessāmī pādañcā’ti dutiyena pādena gaṇhāti. So tattha bajjhati. ‘Ubho hatthe mocessāmī pāde cā’ti tuṇḍena gaṇhāti. So tattha bajjhati. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, makkaṭo pañcodḍito thunaṁ seti anayam āpanno byasanaṁ āpanno yathākāmakaranīyo luddassa. Tamenam, bhikkhave, luddo vijjhitvā tasmīmyeva kaṭṭhakataṅgāre [tasmiṃyeva makkaṭam uddharitvā (sī. syā.)] avassajetvā yena kāmaṁ pakkamati. Evam so tam, bhikkhave, hoti yo agocare carati paravisaye.

“Tasmātīha, bhikkhave, mā agocare carittha paravisaye. Agocare, bhikkhave, carataṁ paravisaye lacchati māro otāram, lacchati māro ārammaṇam. Ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo? Yadidaṁ – pañca kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇīyā. Ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo.

“Gocare, bhikkhave, caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare, bhikkhave, carataṁ sake pettike visaye na lacchati māro otāram, na lacchati māro ārammaṇam. Ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo? Yadidaṁ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Sūdasuttam

**374.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bālo abyatto akusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattam vā [rājamahāmattānam vā (sī.)] nānaccayehi sūpehi paccupatthito assa – ambilaggehipi, tittakaggehipi, kaṭukaggehipi, madhuraggehipi, khārikehipi, akhārikehipi, loṇikehipi, aloṇikehipi.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo abyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattu nimittam na uggaṇhāti – ‘idam vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyam ruccati, imassa vā abhiharati, imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti, imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsatī. Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyam ruccati, ambilaggassa vā abhiharati, ambilaggassa vā bahum gaṇhāti, ambilaggassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsatī. Tittakaggam vā me ajja... kaṭukaggam vā me ajja... madhuraggam vā me ajja... khārikam vā me ajja... akhārikam vā me ajja... loṇikam vā me ajja... aloṇikam vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyam ruccati, alonikassa vā abhiharati, alonikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti, alonikassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsatī’”ti.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo abyatto akusalo sūdo na ceva lābhī hoti acchādanassa, na lābhī vetanassa, na lābhī abhihārānam. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, bālo abyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattu nimittam na uggañhāti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bālo abyatto akusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato cittam na samādhiyati, upakkilesā na pahīyanti. So tam nimittam na uggañhāti. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati...pe... citte cittānupassī viharati ...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittam na samādhiyati, upakkilesā na pahīyanti. So tam nimittam na uggañhāti.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo abyatto akusalo bhikkhu na ceva lābhī hoti diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānam, na lābhī satisampajaññassa. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, bālo abyatto akusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam na uggañhāti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, paṇḍito byatto kusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattam vā nānaccayehi sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa – ambilaggehipi, tittakaggehipi, kaṭukaggehipi, madhuraggehipi, khārikehipi, akhārikehipi, loṇikehipi, aloṇikehipi.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito byatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattu nimittam uggañhāti – ‘idaṃ vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyam ruccati, imassa vā abhiharati, imassa vā bahum gañhāti, imassa vā vanṇam bhāsatī. Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyam ruccati, ambilaggassa vā abhiharati, ambilaggassa vā bahum gañhāti, ambilaggassa vā vanṇam bhāsatī. Tittakaggam vā me ajja... kaṭukaggam vā me ajja... madhuraggam vā me ajja... khārikam vā me ajja... akhārikam vā me ajja... loṇikam vā me ajja... aloṇikam vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyam ruccati, aloṇikassa vā abhiharati, aloṇikassa vā bahum gañhāti, aloṇikassa vā vanṇam bhāsatī’”ti.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito byatto kusalo sūdo lābhī ceva hoti acchādanassa, lābhī vetanassa, lābhī abhihārānam. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito byatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattu nimittam uggañhāti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco paṇḍito byatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato cittam samādhiyati, upakkilesā pahīyanti. So tam nimittam uggañhāti. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati...pe... citte cittānupassī viharati...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittam samādhiyati, upakkilesā pahīyanti. So tam nimittam uggañhāti.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito byatto kusalo bhikkhu lābhī ceva hoti diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānam, lābhī hoti satisampajaññassa. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito byatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam uggañhāti”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Gilānasuttam

**375.** Evaṁ me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā vesāliyam viharati veļuvagāmake [beluvagāmake (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “etha tumhe, bhikkhave, samantā vesāliyā yathāmittam yathāsandittham yathāsambhattam vassam upetha. Idhevāham veļuvagāmake vassam upagacchāmī”ti. “Evaṁ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā samantā vesāliyā yathāmittam yathāsandittham yathāsambhattam vassam upagacchūm. Bhagavā pana tattheva veļuvagāmake vassam upagacchi [upagañchi (sī. pī.)].

Atha kho bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālhā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. Tatra sudam bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaññamāno. Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi – ‘na kho me tam patirūpam, yoham anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham parinibbāyeyyam.

Yamnūnāham imam ābādham vīriyena paṭipāñāmetvā jīvitasaṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihareyya”nti. Atha kho bhagavā tam ābādham vīriyena paṭipāñāmetvā jīvitasaṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi. (Atha kho bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi) [( ) dī. ni. 2.164 dissati].

Atha kho bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito [gilānavuṭṭhito (saddanīti)] aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā vihārā nikkhamitvā vihārapacchāyāyam [vihārapacchāchāyāyam (bahūsu)] paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – ‘‘diṭṭha me, bhante, bhagavato phāsu; diṭṭham, bhante, bhagavato khamanīyam; diṭṭham, bhante, bhagavato yāpanīyam. Api ca me, bhante, madhurakajāto viya kāyo, disāpi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammāpi maññ nappatibhanti bhagavato gelaññena. Api ca me, bhante, ahosi kācideva assāsamattā – ‘na tāva bhagavā parinibbāyissati, na yāva bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcideva udāharatī’’ti.

“Kim pana dāni, ānanda, bhikkhusaṅgho mayi paccāsīsatī [paccāsīsatī (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]? Desito, ānanda, mayā dhammo anantaram abāhiram karitvā. Natthānanda, tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhi. Yassa nūna, ānanda, evamassa – ‘ahañ bhikkhusaṅgham parihaarissāmī’ti vā, ‘mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho’ti vā, so nūna, ānanda, bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcideva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, na evam hoti – ‘ahañ bhikkhusaṅgham parihaarissāmī’ti vā, ‘mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho’ti vā. Sa kim [so nūna (sī. pī.)], ānanda, tathāgato bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcideva udāharissati! Etarahi kho panāham, ānanda, jiṇño vuddho mahallako addhagato vayoanuppatto. Āsītiko me vayo vattati. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, jajjarasakaṭam [jarasakaṭam (sabbattha)] veḷamissakena [vegamissakena (sī.), velumissakena (syā. kam.), vedhamissakena (pī. ka.), vekhamissakena (ka.)] yāpeti; evameva kho, ānanda, vedhamissakena maññē tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti.

“Yasmiñ, ānanda, samaye tathāgato sabbanimittānam amanasikārā ekaccānam vedanānam nirodhā animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati, phāsutaro [phāsutaram (sabbattha)], ānanda, tasmiñ samaye tathāgatassa kāyo hoti [tathāgatassa hoti (bahūsu)]. Tasmātīhānanda, attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā.

“Kathañcānanda, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo? Idhānanda, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evam kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo. Ye hi keci, ānanda, etarahi vā mamaccaye vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā; tamatagge mete, ānanda, bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā’’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Bhikkhunupassayasuttam

**376.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbanhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamīmu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantam ānandam etadavocum –

“Idha, bhante ānanda, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā [supaṭṭhitacittā (sī. pī. ka.)] viharantiyo uṭṭaram pubbenāparam visesam sañjānantī’’ti [sampajānantī (ka.)]. “Evametam, bhaginiyo, evametam, bhaginiyo! Yo hi koci, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto viharati, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham – ‘uṭṭaram pubbenāparam visesam sañjānissatī’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā

sampahamsetvā uṭṭhayāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasāñkamīm; upasāñkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Idhāham, bhante, pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasāñkamīm; upasāñkamitvā paññiatte āsane nisidim. Atha kho, bhante, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāham tenupasāñkamīmsu; upasāñkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim. Ekamantam nisinnā kho, bhante, tā bhikkhuniyo mam etadavocum – ‘idha, bhante ānanda, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā viharantiyo ulāram pubbenāparam visesam sañjānantri’ti. Evam vuttāham, bhante, tā bhikkhuniyo etadavocam – ‘evametam, bhaginiyo, evametam, bhaginiyo! Yo hi koci, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto viharati, tassetam pāṭikañkham – ulāram pubbenāparam visesam sañjānissatī’’ti.

“Evametam, ānanda, evametam, ānanda! Yo hi koci, ānanda, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto viharati, tassetam pāṭikañkham – ‘ulāram pubbenāparam visesam sañjānissatī’’ [sañjānissatī (bahūsu)].

“Katamesu catūsu? Idhānanda, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato kāyārammaṇo vā uppajjati kāyasmīm pariļāho, cetaso vā līnattam, bahiddhā vā cittam vikkhipati. Tenānanda [tenahānanda (sī.)], bhikkhunā kismiñcideva pasādanīye nimitte cittam pañidahitabbam. Tassa kismiñcideva pasādanīye nimitte cittam pañidahato pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati [vediyati (sī.)]. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yassa khvāham atthāya cittam pañidahim, so me attho abhinipphanno. Handa, dāni paṭisampharāmī’ti. So paṭisampharati ceva na ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti. ‘Avitakkomhi avicāro, ajjhattam satimā sukhamasmī’ti pajānātī’.

“Puna caparam, ānanda, bhikkhu vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammārammaṇo vā uppajjati kāyasmīm pariļāho, cetaso vā līnattam, bahiddhā vā cittam vikkhipati. Tenānanda, bhikkhunā kismiñcideva pasādanīye nimitte cittam pañidahitabbam. Tassa kismiñcideva pasādanīye nimitte cittam pañidahato pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yassa khvāham atthāya cittam pañidahim, so me attho abhinipphanno. Handa, dāni paṭisampharāmī’ti. So paṭisampharati ceva na ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti. ‘Avitakkomhi avicāro, ajjhattam satimā sukhamasmī’ti pajānātī. Evam kho, ānanda, pañidhāya bhāvanā hoti.

“Kathañcānanda, appaṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti? Bahiddhā, ānanda, bhikkhu cittam appaṇidhāya ‘appaṇihitam me bahiddhā citta’nti pajānātī. Atha pacchāpure ‘asamkhittam vimuttam appaṇihita’nti pajānātī. Atha ca pana ‘kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmī’ti pajānātī. Bahiddhā, ānanda, bhikkhu cittam appaṇidhāya ‘appaṇihitam me bahiddhā citta’nti pajānātī. Atha pacchāpure ‘asamkhittam vimuttam appaṇihita’nti pajānātī. Atha ca pana ‘vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmī’ti pajānātī. Bahiddhā, ānanda, bhikkhu cittam appaṇidhāya ‘appaṇihitam me bahiddhā citta’nti pajānātī. Atha pacchāpure ‘asamkhittam vimuttam appaṇihita’nti pajānātī. Atha ca pana ‘citte cittānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmī’ti pajānātī. Bahiddhā, ānanda, bhikkhu cittam appaṇidhāya ‘appaṇihitam me bahiddhā citta’nti pajānātī. Atha pacchāpure ‘asamkhittam vimuttam appaṇihita’nti pajānātī. Atha ca pana ‘dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmī’ti pajānātī. Evam kho, ānanda, appaṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti.

“Iti kho, ānanda, desitā mayā pañidhāya bhāvanā, desitā appaṇidhāya bhāvanā. Yam, ānanda, satthārā karaṇiyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṇ upādāya, kataṇ vo tam mayā. Etāni,

ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni! Jhāyathānanda, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha! Ayam vo amhākaṁ anusāsanī”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti. Dasamam.

Ambapālivaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ambapāli sato bhikkhu, sālā kusalarāsi ca;  
Sakuṇagdhi makkāto sūdo, gilāno bhikkhunupassayoti.

## 2. Nālandavaggo

### 1. Mahāpurisasuttam

**377.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantam etadavoca – ““mahāpuriso, mahāpuriso’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, mahāpuriso hotī”ti? “Vimuttacittattā khvāham, sāriputta, ‘mahāpuriso’ti vadāmi. Avimuttacittattā ‘no mahāpuriso’ti vadāmi’”.

“Kathañca, sāriputta, vimuttacitto hoti? Idha, sāriputta, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato cittam virajjati, vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi. Vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittam virajjati, vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi. Evam kho, sāriputta, vimuttacitto hoti. Vimuttacittattā khvāham, sāriputta, ‘mahāpuriso’ti vadāmi. Avimuttacittattā ‘no mahāpuriso’ti vadāmī”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Nālandasuttam

**378.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā nālandāyaṁ viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantam etadavoca – “evampasanno aham, bhante, bhagavati! Na cāhu, na ca bhavissati, na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro, yadidaṁ – sambodhiya”nti. “Uṭārā kho tyāyam, sāriputta, āsabhī vācā bhāsitā, ekamso gahito, sīhanādo nadito – ‘evampasanno aham, bhante, bhagavati! Na cāhu, na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro, yadidaṁ – sambodhiya’”nti.

“Kim nu te, sāriputta, ye te ahesum atītamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā keto paricca veditā – ‘evamṣīlā te bhagavanto ahesum’ iti vā, ‘evamdharmā te bhagavanto ahesum’ iti vā, ‘evampaññā te bhagavanto ahesum’ iti vā, ‘evamvihārino te bhagavanto ahesum’ iti vā, ‘evamvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesum’ iti vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”!

“Kim pana te, sāriputta, ye te bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā keto paricca veditā – ‘evamṣīlā te bhagavanto bhavissanti’ iti vā, ‘evamdharmā te bhagavanto bhavissanti’ iti vā, ‘evampaññā te bhagavanto bhavissanti’ iti vā, ‘evamvihārino te bhagavanto bhavissanti’ iti vā, ‘evamvimuttā te bhagavanto bhavissanti’ iti vā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Kim pana tyāham [kim pana te (sī.)], sāriputta, etarahi, araham sammāsambuddho cetasā keto

paricca vidito – ‘evam̄silo bhagavā’ iti vā, ‘evam̄dhammo bhagavā’ iti vā, ‘evam̄pañño bhagavā’ iti vā, ‘evam̄vihārī bhagavā’ iti vā, ‘evam̄vimutto bhagavā’ iti vā”ti? “No hetam̄, bhante”.

“Ettha ca te, sāriputta, atītānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyañāṇam [cetopariyāyañāṇam (bahūsu)] natthi. Atha kiñcarahi tyāyam, sāriputta, uṭārā āsabhī vācā bhāsītā, ekam̄so gahito, sīhanādo nadito – ‘evampasanno aham̄, bhante, bhagavati! Na cāhu, na ca bhavissati, na cetarahi vijjati añño samaño vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā’ bhiyyobhiññataro, yadidañ – sambodhiya”nti?

“Na kho me [na kho me tam (syā. kam. ka.)], bhante, atītānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyañāṇam atthi, api ca me dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathāpi, bhante, rañño paccantimam̄ nagaram daļhuddhāpam̄ [daļhuddhāpam̄ (sī. pī. ka.), daļhuddhāpam̄ (syā. kam.)] daļhapākāratoraṇam ekadvāram. Tatrassa dovāriko pañđito byatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā ñātānam pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapatham̄ anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhim̄ vā pākāravivaram vā, antamaso biļāranikkhamanamattampi. Tassa evamassa – ‘ye kho keci olārikā pāñā imam̄ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhhamanti vā, sabbe te imināva dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhhamanti vā’ti. Evameva kho me, bhante, dhammanvayo vidito – ‘yepi te, bhante, ahesum̄ atītamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambujjhimsu. Yepi te, bhante, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavāpi, bhante, etarahi arahañ sammāsambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto, satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho””ti.

“Sādu sādu, sāriputta! Tasmātiha tvam̄, sāriputta, imam̄ dhammapariyāyam abhikkhaṇam bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam. Yesampi hi, sāriputta, moghapurisānam bhavissati tathāgate kañkhā vā vimati vā, tesampimam̄ dhammapariyāyam sutvā yā tathāgate kañkhā vā vimati vā sā pahiyissatī”ti. Dutiyam̄.

### 3. Cundasuttam

**379.** Ekañ samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sāriputto magadhesu viharati nālakagāmake ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. Cundo ca samañuddeso āyasmato sāriputtassa upaṭṭhāko hoti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto teneva ābādhena parinibbāyi. Atha kho cundo samañuddeso āyasmato sāriputtassa pattacīvaramādāya yena sāvatthi jetavanam̄ anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantañ ānandañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho cundo samañuddeso āyasmantañ ānandañ etadavoca – “āyasmā, bhante, sāriputto parinibbuto. Idamassa pattacīvara”nti.

“Atthi kho idam̄, āvuso cunda, kathāpābhatañ bhagavantam dassanāya. Āyāmāvuso cunda, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamattham̄ ārocessāmā”ti. “Evam̄, bhante”ti kho cundo samañuddeso āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ca ānando cundo ca samañuddeso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidiñsu. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “ayam, bhante, cundo samañuddeso evamāha – ‘āyasmā, bhante, sāriputto parinibbuto; idamassa pattacīvara’nti. Api ca me, bhante, madhurakajāto viya kāyo, disāpi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammadāpi mañ nappaṭibhanti ‘āyasmā sāriputto parinibbuto’ti sutvā”.

“Kīm nu kho te, ānanda, sāriputto sīlakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto, samādhikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto, paññākkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto, vimuttikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto, vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto”ti? ‘Na ca kho me, bhante, āyasmā sāriputto sīlakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto, samādhikkhandham vā...pe... paññākkhandham vā... vimuttikkhandham vā... vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto. Api ca me, bhante, āyasmā sāriputto ovādako ahosi otijño viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako, akilāsu dhammadesanāya, anuggāhako sabrahmacārīnam. Tam mayam āyasmato sāriputtassa dhammojam dhammadbhogaṁ dhammānuggahaṁ anussarāmā’ti.

“Nanu tam, ānanda, mayā paṭikacceva [paṭigacceva (sī. pī.)] akkhātam – ‘sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo. Tam kutettha, ānanda, labbhā! Yam tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam, tam vata mā palujjīti – netam thānam vijjati. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato yo mahantataro khandho so palujjeyya; evameva kho ānanda, mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāriputto parinibbuto. Tam kutettha, ānanda, labbhā! Yam tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam, tam vata mā palujjīti – netam thānam vijjati. Tasmātihānanda, attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā.

“Kathañcānanda, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo? Idhānanda, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evam kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo. Ye hi keci, ānanda, etarahi vā mamaccaye vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā; tamatagge mete, ānanda, bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā’ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Ukkacelasuttam

**380.** Ekam samayam bhagavā vajjīsu viharati ukkacelāyam gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṁ aciraparinibbutesu sāriputtamoggallānesu. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho bhagavā tuṇhībhūtam bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “api myāyam, bhikkhave, parisā suññā viya khāyati parinibbutesu sāriputtamoggallānesu. Asuññā me, bhikkhave, parisā hoti, anapekkhā tassam disāyam hoti, yassam disāyam sāriputtamoggallānā viharanti. Ye hi te, bhikkhave, ahesum atītamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesampi bhagavantānam etapparamamyeva sāvakayugam [etaparamamyeva (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] ahosi – seyyathāpi mayham sāriputtamoggallānā. Yepi te, bhikkhave, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesampi bhagavantānam etapparamamyeva sāvakayugam bhavissati – seyyathāpi mayham sāriputtamoggallānā. Acchariyam, bhikkhave, sāvakānam! Abbhutam, bhikkhave, sāvakānam! Satthu ca nāma sāsanakarā bhavissanti ovādappaṭikarā, catunnañca parisānam piyā bhavissanti manāpā garubhāvanīyā ca! Acchariyam, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa, abbhutam, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa! Evarūpepi nāma sāvakayuge parinibbute natthi tathāgatassa soko vā paridevo vā! Tam kutettha, bhikkhave, labbhā! Yam tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam, tam vata mā palujjīti – netam thānam vijjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato ye mahantatarā khandhā te palujjeyum; evameva kho, bhikkhave, mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāriputtamoggallānā parinibbutā. Tam kutettha, bhikkhave, labbhā! Yam tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam, tam vata mā palujjīti – netam thānam vijjati. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno

satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasarāṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasarāṇo. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi vā mamaccaye vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasarāṇā, dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasarāṇā; tamatagge mete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Bāhiyasuttam

**381.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho āyasmā bāhiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā bāhiyo bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu, yamaham bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti. “Tasmātiha tvam, bāhiya, ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalānam dhammānam? Sīlañca suvisuddham, ditthi ca ujukā. Yato ca kho te, bāhiya, sīlañca suvisuddham bhavissati, ditthi ca ujukā, tato tvam, bāhiya, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsi”.

“Katame cattāro? Idha, tvam, bāhiya, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yato kho tvam, bāhiya, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāvessasi, tato tuyham, bāhiya, yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā bāhiyo bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā bāhiyo eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram – brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bāhiyo arahataṁ ahosīti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Uttiyasuttam

**382.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho āyasmā uttiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā uttiyo bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu, yamaham bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti. “Tasmātiha tvam, uttiya, ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalānam dhammānam? Sīlañca suvisuddham, ditthi ca ujukā. Yato ca kho te, uttiya, sīlañca suvisuddham bhavissati, ditthi ca ujukā, tato tvam, uttiya, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsi”.

“Katame cattāro? Idha tvam, uttiya, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yato kho tvam, uttiya, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāvessasi, tato tvam, uttiya, gamissasi maccudheyyassa pāra”nti.

Atha kho āyasmā uttiyo bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā uttiyo eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram – brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro ca panāyasmā uttiyo arahataṁ ahosīti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Ariyasuttam

**383.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya”ti. Sattamaṁ.

## 8. Brahma-suttam

**384.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā uruvelāyam viharati najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisaṁbuddho. Atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi – “ekāyano ayam maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”.

“Katame cattāro? Kāye vā bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vā bhikkhu...pe... citte vā bhikkhu...pe... dhammesu vā bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ekāyano ayam maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti.

Atha kho brahmā sahampati bhagavato cetā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṁ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṁ vā bāham samiñjeyya, evameva – brahmaloke antarahito bhagavato purato pāturaṁ hosi. Atha kho brahmā sahampati ekaṁsaṁ uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṁ pañāmetvā bhagavantam etadavoca – “evametaṁ, bhagavā, evametam, sugata! Ekāyano ayam, bhante, maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”.

“Katame cattāro? Kāye vā, bhante, bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vā, bhante, bhikkhu...pe... citte vā, bhante, bhikkhu...pe... dhammesu vā, bhante, bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ekāyano ayam, bhante, maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti.

Idamavoca brahmā sahampati. Idam vatvā athāparam etadavoca –

“Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī, maggam pajānāti hitānukampī;  
Etena maggena tarīṣu pubbe, tarissanti ye ca taranti ogha”nti. aṭṭhamam;

## 9. Sedaka-suttam

**385.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā sumbhesu viharati sedakaṁ nāma sumbhānam nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhūtapubbaṁ, bhikkhave, caṇḍālavāmsiko caṇḍālavāmsam ussāpetvā medakathālikam antevāsim āmantesi – ‘ehi tvam, samma medakathālike, caṇḍālavāmsam abhiruhitvā mama uparikhandhe tiṭṭhāhī’ti. ‘Evam, ācariyā’ti kho, bhikkhave, medakathālikā antevāsi caṇḍālavāmsikassa paṭissutvā caṇḍālavāmsam abhiruhitvā ācariyassa uparikhandhe aṭṭhasi. Atha kho,

bhikkhave, cañḍālavamsiko medakathālikam antevāsim etadavoca – ‘tvam, samma medakathālike, mamañ rakkha, aham tam rakkhissāmi. Evañ mayañ aññamaññam guttā aññamaññam rakkhitā sippāni ceva dassessāma, lābhañca [lābhe ca (sī.)] lacchāma, sotthinā ca cañḍālavamsā orohissāmā’ti. Evañ vutte, bhikkhave, medakathālikā antevāsi cañḍālavamsikam etadavoca – ‘na kho panetam, ācariya, evam bhavissati. Tvañ, ācariya, attānam rakkha, aham attānam rakkhissāmi. Evañ mayañ attaguttā attarakkhitā sippāni ceva dassessāma, lābhañca lacchāma, sotthinā ca cañḍālavamsā orohissāmā’’ti. “So tattha ñāyo”ti bhagavā etadavoca, “yathā medakathālikā antevāsi ācariyam avoca. Attānam, bhikkhave, rakkhissāmīti satipaṭṭhānam sevitabbam; param rakkhissāmīti satipaṭṭhānam sevitabbam. Attānam, bhikkhave, rakkhanto param rakkhati, param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, attānam rakkhanto param rakkhati? Āsevanāya, bhāvanāya, bahulikammena – evam kho, bhikkhave, attānam rakkhanto param rakkhati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati? Khantiyā, avihiṁsāya, mettacittatāya, anudayatāya – evam kho, bhikkhave, param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati. Attānam, bhikkhave, rakkhissāmīti satipaṭṭhānam sevitabbam; param rakkhissāmīti satipaṭṭhānam sevitabbam. Attānam, bhikkhave, rakkhanto param rakkhati, param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Janapadakalyāṇīsuttam

**386.** Evañ me sutam – ekam samayañ bhagavā sumbhesu viharati sedakam nāma sumbhānam nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ‘janapadakalyāṇī, janapadakalyāṇī’ti kho, bhikkhave, mahājanakāyo sannipateyya. ‘Sā kho panassa janapadakalyāṇī paramapāśavinī nacce, paramapāśavinī gīte. Janapadakalyāṇī naccati gāyatī’ti kho, bhikkhave, bhiyyosomattāya mahājanakāyo sannipateyya. Atha puriso ḡaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappatikūlo. Tamenam evam vadeyya – ‘ayam te, ambho purisa, samatittiko telapatto antarena ca mahāsamajjañ antarena ca janapadakalyāṇīyā pariharitabbo. Puriso ca te ukkhittasiko piṭhitō piṭhitō anubandhissati. Yattheva nam thokampi chaḍḍessati tattheva te siro pātessatī’ti. Tam kiñ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu so puriso amum telapattam amanasikaritvā bahiddhā pamādañ āhareyyā’’ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Upamā kho myāyam, bhikkhave, katā athassa viññāpanāya. Ayañ cevettha attho – samatittiko telapattoti kho, bhikkhave, kāyagatāya etam satiyā adhivacanam. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evam sikkhitabbam – ‘kāyagatā sati no bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yāñikatā vatthukatā anuṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba”nti. Dasamam.

Nālandavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Mahāpuriso nālandañ, cundo celañca bāhiyo;  
Uttiyo ariyo brahmā, sedakam janapadena cāti.

## 3. Sīlatṭhitivaggo

### 1. Sīlasuttam

**387.** Evañ me sutam – ekam samayañ āyasmā ca ānando āyasmā ca bhaddo pāṭaliputte viharanti kukkuṭārāme. Atha kho āyasmā bhaddo sāyanhasamayañ paṭisallānā vuṭhitō yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham

sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā bhaddo āyasmantam ānandam etadavoca – “yānimāni, āvuso ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni bhagavatā, imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimathiyāni vuttāni bhagavatā”ti?

“Sādu sādhu, āvuso bhadda! Bhaddako kho te, āvuso bhadda, ummaṅgo [ummaggo (sī. syā. kam.)], bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvam, āvuso bhadda, pucchasi – ‘yānimāni āvuso ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni bhagavatā, imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimathiyāni vuttāni bhagavatā’’ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Yānimāni, āvuso bhadda, kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni bhagavatā, imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvadeva catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni bhagavatā”.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yānimāni, āvuso bhadda, kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni bhagavatā, imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvadeva imesam catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni bhagavatā”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Ciraṭṭhitisuttam

**388.** Tamyeva nidānam. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā bhaddo āyasmantam ānandam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu, ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti? Ko panāvuso ānanda, hetu, ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti?

“Sādu sādhu, āvuso bhadda! Bhaddako kho te, āvuso bhadda, ummaṅgo, bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvam, āvuso bhadda, pucchasi – ‘ko nu kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu, ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti? Ko panāvuso ānanda, hetu, ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti’’ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Catunnam kho, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Catunnañca kho, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imesam kho, āvuso, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Imesañca kho, āvuso, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Parihānasuttam

**389.** Ekañ samayam āyasmā ca ānando āyasmā ca bhaddo pāṭaliputte viharanti kukkuṭārāme. Atha kho āyasmā bhaddo sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā ānando tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā āyasmata ānandena saddhiñ sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathañ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā bhaddo āyasmantam ānandam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu, ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānam hoti? Ko nu kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu, ko paccayo yena saddhammaaparihānam hoti”ti?

“Sādu sādhu, āvuso bhadda! Bhaddako kho te, āvuso bhadda, ummaṅgo, bhaddakam paṭibhānam, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvam, āvuso bhadda, pucchasi – ‘ko nu kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu, ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānam hoti? Ko panāvuso ānanda, hetu, ko paccayo yena saddhammaaparihānam hoti’’ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Catunnam kho, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā saddhammaparihānam hoti. Catunnañca kho, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā

saddhammaaparihānam hoti”.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imesam kho, āvuso, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā saddhammaparihānam hoti. Imesañca kho, āvuso, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā saddhammaaparihānam hoti”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Suddhasuttam

**390.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu ...pe... citte ...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti. Catutthanam.

#### 5. Aññatarabrāhmaṇasuttam

**391.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti? Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti?

“Catunnam kho, brāhmaṇa, satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Catunnañca kho, brāhmaṇa, satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imesam kho, brāhmaṇa, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Imesañca kho, brāhmaṇa, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti.

Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhikkantam, bho gotama...pe... upāsakam maṁ bhavam gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gata”nti. Pañcamam.

#### 6. Padesasuttam

**392.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca anuruddho sākete viharanti kaṇḍakīvane [kaṇṭakīvane (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]. Atha kho āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhitā yenāyasmā aniruddho tenupasaṅkamīmsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā anuruddhena saddhiṁ sammodiṁsu. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantam anuruddham etadavoca – ““sekho, sekho”ti [sekkho sekkhoti (syā. kam.)], āvuso anuruddha, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, sekho hoti”ti? “Catunnam kho, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam padesam bhāvitattā sekho hoti”.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imesam kho, āvuso, catunnam

satipaṭṭhānānam padesam bhāvitattā sekho hotī’ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Samattasuttam

**393.** Tamyeva nidānam. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṁ anuruddham etadavoca – “‘asekho, asekho’ti, āvuso anuruddha, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, asekho hotī’ti? ‘Catunnam kho, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam samattam bhāvitattā asekho hoti’”.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imesam kho, āvuso, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam samattam bhāvitattā asekho hotī’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Lokasuttam

**394.** Tamyeva nidānam. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṁ anuruddham etadavoca – “katamesam, āvuso anuruddha, dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññataṁ [mahābhiññataṁ (pī.)] patto”ti? “Catunnam, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto”.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idhāham, āvuso, kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imesam khvāham, āvuso, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto. Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahassam lokam abhijānāmī’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Sirivadḍhasuttam

**395.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā ānando rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sirivadḍho [sirivadḍho (ka.)] gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkrito bālhagilāno. Atha kho sirivadḍho gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi – “ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda – ‘sirivadḍho, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkrito bālhagilāno. So āyasmato ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati’ti. Evañca vadehi – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā ānando yena sirivadḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā’”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho so puriso sirivadḍhassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ ānandaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṁ ānandaṁ etadavoca – “sirivadḍho, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkrito bālhagilāno, so āyasmato ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati. Evañca vadeti – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā ānando yena sirivadḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṁ upādāyā’”ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sirivadḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā ānando sirivadḍham gahapatim etadavoca – “kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti, no abhikkamanti; paṭikkamosānam paññāyatī, no abhikkamo”ti? “Na me, bhante, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam. Bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānam paññāyatī, no paṭikkamo”ti.

“Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbaṁ – ‘kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa’nti. Evañhi te, gahapati,

sikkhitabba”nti.

“Yeme, bhante, bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā samvijjanti, te dhammā [samvijjante ratanadhammā (sī.)] mayi, ahañca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yāni cimāni, bhante, bhagavatā pañcorambhāgīyāni samyojanāni desitāni, nāham, bhante, tesam kiñci attani appahīnam samanupassāmī”ti. “Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdham te, gahapati! Anāgāmiphalaṁ tayā, gahapati, byākata”nti. Navamam.

## 10. Mānadinnasuttam

**396.** Tamyeva nidānam. Tena kho pana samayena mānadinno gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho mānadinno gahapati aññataram purisaṁ āmantesi – “ehi tvam, ambho purisa... pe... na me, bhante, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam. Bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no pañikkamanti; abhikkamosānam paññāyati, no pañikkamoti. Evarūpāya cāham, bhante, dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yāni cimāni, bhante, bhagavatā pañcorambhāgīyāni samyojanāni desitāni, nāham, bhante, tesam kiñci attani appahīnam samanupassāmī”ti. “Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdham te, gahapati! Anāgāmiphalaṁ tayā, gahapati, byākata”nti. Dasamam.

Sīlaṭṭhitivaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Sīlam ṭhiti parihānam, suddham brāhmaṇapadesam;  
Samattam loko sirivaḍḍho, mānadinnena te dasāti.

## 4. Ananussutavaggo

### 1. Ananussutasuttam

**397.** Sāvatthinidānam. ““Ayaṁ kāye kāyānupassanā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāñam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Sā kho panāyam kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā’ti me, bhikkhave...pe... bhāvitā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāñam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi’”.

““Ayaṁ vedanāsu vedanānupassanā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāñam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Sā kho panāyam vedanāsu vedanānupassanā bhāvetabbā’ti me, bhikkhave...pe... bhāvitā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāñam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Ayaṁ citte cittānupassanā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāñam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Sā kho panāyam citte cittānupassanā bhāvetabbā’ti me, bhikkhave...pe... bhāvitā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāñam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Ayaṁ dhammesu dhammānupassanā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum

udapādi, ñāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Sā kho panāyam dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā’ti me, bhikkhave...pe... bhāvitā’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, ñāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādī’ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Virāgasuttam

**398.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti.

“Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī’ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Viraddhasuttam

**399.** “Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā, viraddho tesam ariyo maggo [ariyo aṭṭhañkiko maggo (ka.) imasmim yeva sutte dissati aṭṭhangikotipadam, na panāññattha idhipāda anuruddhādīsu] sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā, āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī.

“Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā, viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Yesam kesañci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā, āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī”ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Bhāvitasuttam

**400.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārā pāram gamanāya samvattanti.

“Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārā pāram gamanāya samvattantī’ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Satisuttam

**401.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno. Ayaṁ vo amhākam anusāsanī”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno viditā vedanā

uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhattham gacchanti. Vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhattham gacchanti. Vidiṭā saññā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhattham gacchanti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti. Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī”ti. Pañcamaṁ.

## 6. Aññāsuttam

**402.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham – dittheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti. Chattham.

## 7. Chandasuttam

**403.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato yo kāyasmiṁ chando so pahiyati. Chandassa pahānā amataṁ sacchikataṁ hoti.

“Vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharato yo vedanāsu chando so pahiyati. Chandassa pahānā amataṁ sacchikataṁ hoti.

“Citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa citte cittānupassino viharato yo cittamhi chando so pahiyati. Chandassa pahānā amataṁ sacchikataṁ hoti.

“Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato yo dhammesu chando so pahiyati. Chandassa pahānā amataṁ sacchikataṁ hoti”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Pariññātasuttam

**404.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato kāyo pariññāto hoti. Kāyassa pariññātattā amataṁ sacchikataṁ hoti.

“Vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharato vedanā pariññātā honti. Vedanānam pariññātattā amataṁ sacchikataṁ hoti.

“Citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa citte cittānupassino viharato cittam pariññātam hoti. Cittassa pariññātattā amataṁ sacchikataṁ hoti.

“Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammā pariññātā honti. Dhammānam pariññātattā amataṁ sacchikataṁ hoti”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Bhāvanāsuttam

**405.** “Catunnam, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanām desessāmi. Tam suṇātha”. “Katamā, bhikkhave, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ayaṁ kho, bhikkhave, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Vibhaṅgasuttam

**406.** “Satipaṭṭhānañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi satipaṭṭhānabhāvanañca satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāminiñca paṭipadam. Tam suṇātha”. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati...pe... citte cittānupassī viharati...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānam”.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samudayadhammānupassī kāyasmīm viharati, vayadhammānupassī kāyasmīm viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī kāyasmīm viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Samudayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati...pe... samudayadhammānupassī citte viharati... samudayadhammānupassī dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī dhammesu viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī, sammāsamādhi. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti. Dasamam.

Ananussutavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Ananussutaṁ virāgo, viraddho bhāvanā sati;  
Aññā chandam pariññāya, bhāvanā vibhaṅgena cāti.

## 5. Amatavaggo

### 1. Amatasuttam

**407.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Catūsu, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā viharatha. Mā vo amataṁ panassa. Katamesu catūsu? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imesu, bhikkhave, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā viharatha. Mā vo amataṁ panassā”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Samudayasuttam

**408.** “Catunnam, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desessāmi. Tam suṇātha. Ko ca, bhikkhave, kāyassa samudayo? Āhārasamudayā kāyassa samudayo; āhāranirodhā kāyassa atthaṅgamo. Phassasamudayā vedanānam samudayo; phassanirodhā vedanānam atthaṅgamo. Nāmarūpasamudayā cittassa samudayo; nāmarūpanirodhā cittassa atthaṅgamo. Manasikārasamudayā

dhammānam samudayo; manasikāranirodhā dhammānam atthaṅgamo”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Maggasuttam

**409.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “ekamidāham, bhikkhave, samayam uruvelāyam viharāmi naijā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘ekāyano ayam maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā’”.

“Katame cattāro? Kāye vā bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vā bhikkhu vedanānupassī vihareyya...pe... citte vā bhikkhu cittānupassī vihareyya...pe... dhammesu vā bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ekāyano ayam maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati mama cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham samiñjeyya, evameva – brahma loke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati ekam̄sañ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yenāham tenañjaliṁ pañāmetvā mām etadavoca – ‘evametam, bhagavā, evametam, sugata! Ekāyano ayam, bhante, maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā’”.

“Katame cattāro? Kāye vā, bhante, bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vā...pe... citte vā ...pe... dhammesu vā, bhante, bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ekāyano ayam, bhante, maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti.

“Idamavoca, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati. Idam vatvā athāparam etadavoca –

‘Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī, maggām pajānāti hitānukampī;  
Etena maggena tarīṣu pubbe, tarissanti ye ca taranti ogha’’nti. tatiyam;

### 4. Satisuttam

**410.** “Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti. Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī”ti. Catuttham.

### 5. Kusalarāsisuttam

**411.** “Kusalarāsi”ti, bhikkhave, vadāmāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammā vadāmāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyam, bhikkhave, kusalarāsi, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

“Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... cittānupassī...pe... dhammesu

dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. ‘Kusalarāsī’ti, bhikkhave, vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyam, bhikkhave, kusalarāsi, yadidam – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā’ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Pātimokkhasaṁvarasuttam

**412.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Sādu me, bhante, bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu, yamaham bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti. “Tasmātiha tvam, bhikkhu, ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalānam dhammānam? Idha tvam, bhikkhu, pātimokkhasaṁvarasamvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesu. Yato kho tvam, bhikkhu, pātimokkhasaṁvarasamvuto viharissasi ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissu sikkhāpadesu; tato tvam, bhikkhu, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsi”.

“Katame cattāro? Idha tvam, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yato kho tvam, bhikkhu, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāvessasi, tato tuyham, bhikkhu, yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram – brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. ‘Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṁ ahosīti. Chatṭham.

## 7. Duccaritasuttam

**413.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami...pe... “sādu me, bhante, bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu, yamaham bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya”nti. “Tasmātiha tvam, bhikkhu, ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalānam dhammānam? Idha tvam, bhikkhu, kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvessasi. Vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāvessasi. Manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāvessasi. Yato kho tvam, bhikkhu, kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvessasi, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāvessasi, manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāvessasi, tato tvam, bhikkhu, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsi”.

“Katame cattāro? Idha tvam, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yato kho tvam, bhikkhu, sīlam nissāya sile patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāvessasi, tato tuyham, bhikkhu, yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni”ti...pe... aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṁ ahosīti. Sattamam.

## 8. Mittasuttam

**414.** “Ye, bhikkhave, anukampeyyātha, ye ca kho sotabbam maññeeyum mittā vā amaccā vā nītī

vā sālohitā vā, te vo, bhikkhave, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Katamesam, catunnam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ye, bhikkhave, anukampeyyātha, ye ca sotabbam maññeeyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā, te vo, bhikkhave, imesam catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Vedanāsuttam

**415.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam vedanānam pariññāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā.

“Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imāsam kho, bhikkhave, tissannam vedanānam pariññāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Āsavasuttam

**416.** “Tayome, bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo āsavā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā.

“Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dasamam.

Amatavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Amataṁ samudayo maggo, sati kusalarāsi ca;  
Pātimokkham duccaritam, mittavedanā āsavena cāti.

## 6. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

### 1-12. Gaṅgānadīdisuttadvādasakam

**417-428.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu ...pe... citte ...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evam kho,

bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti vitthāretabbam.

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo chatṭho.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Ete dve cha dvādasa honti, vago tena pavuccatīti.

## 7. Appamādavaggo

### 1-10. Tathāgatādisuttadasakam

**429-438.** Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vāti vitthāretabbam.

Appamādavaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam –

Tathāgataṁ padam kūṭam, mūlam sāro ca vassikam;  
Rājā candimasūriyā, vatthena dasamam̄ padanti.

## 8. Balakaraṇīyavaggo

### 1-12. Balādisuttadvādasakam

**439-450.** Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā karīyantīti vitthāretabbam.

Balakaraṇīyavaggo atṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Balam bījañca nāgo ca, rukkho kumbhena sūkiyā;  
Ākāsenā ca dve meghā, nāvā āgantukā nadīti.

## 9. Esanāvaggo

### 1-10. Esanādisuttadasakam

**451-460.** Tisso imā, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanāti vitthāretabbam.

Esanāvaggo navamo.

Tassuddānam –

Esanā vidhā āsavo, bhavo ca dukkhatā tisso;  
Khilam̄ malañca nīgho ca, vedanā tanhā tasināya cāti.

## 10. Oghavaggo

### 1-10. Uddhambhāgīyādisuttadasakam

**461-470.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā.

“Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā”ti.

(Yathā maggasaṃyuttam tathā satipaṭṭhānasamaṇyuttam vitthāretabbam).

Oghavaggo dasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ogho yogo upādānam, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgīyāti.

Satipaṭṭhānasamaṇyuttam tatiyam.

## 4. Indriyasamaṇyuttam

### 1. Suddhikavaggo

#### 1. Suddhikasuttam

**471.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni”ti. Paṭhamam.

#### 2. Paṭhamasotāpannasuttam

**472.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam indriyānam assādañca [samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca (syā. kam. pī. ka.) sam. ni. 2.175] ādīnavāñca nissaraṇāñca yathābhūtam pajānāti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaño”ti. Dutiyam.

#### 3. Dutiyasotāpannasuttam

**473.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaraṇāñca yathābhūtam pajānāti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaño”ti.

Tatiyam.

#### **4. Pañthamaarahantasuttam**

**474.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam indriyānam assādañca [samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca (syā. kam. pī. ka.) sam. ni. 2.175] ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādāvimutto hoti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araham khīñāsavo vusitavā katakarañyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīñabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto”ti. Catuttham.

#### **5. Dutiyaarahantasuttam**

**475.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādāvimutto hoti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araham khīñāsavo vusitavā katakarañyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīñabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto”ti. Pañcamam.

#### **6. Pañthamasamañabrāhmañasuttam**

**476.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānam assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu vā samañasammatā brāhmañesu vā brāhmañasammatā, na ca panete āyasmanto sāmaññatthañ vā brahmaññatthañ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

“Ye ca kho keci [ye ca kho te (syā. kam. ka.) sam. ni. 2.174], bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu ceva samañasammatā brāhmañesu ca brāhmañasammatā; te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Chaṭṭham.

#### **7. Dutiyasamañnbrāhmañasuttam**

**477.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā saddhindriyam nappajānanti, saddhindriyasamudayam nappajānanti, saddhindriyanirodham nappajānanti, saddhindriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti; vīriyindriyam nappajānanti...pe... satindriyam nappajānanti ...pe... samādhindriyam nappajānanti...pe... paññindriyam nappajānanti, paññindriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu vā samañasammatā brāhmañesu vā brāhmañasammatā, na ca panete āyasmanto sāmaññatthañ vā brahmaññatthañ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā saddhindriyam pajānanti, saddhindriyasamudayam pajānanti, saddhindriyanirodham pajānanti, saddhindriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti; vīriyindriyam pajānanti, vīriyindriyasamudayam pajānanti, vīriyindriyanirodham pajānanti, vīriyindriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti; satindriyam pajānanti...pe... samādhindriyam pajānanti...pe... paññindriyam pajānanti, paññindriyanirodham pajānanti, paññindriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu ceva samañasammatā brāhmañesu ca brāhmañasammatā,

te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca dīṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Daṭṭhabbasuttam

**478.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, saddhindriyam daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu sotāpattiyañgesu – ettha saddhindriyam daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, vīriyindriyam daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu sammappadhānesu – ettha vīriyindriyam daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, satindriyam daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu satipatṭhānesu – ettha satindriyam daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, samādhindriyam daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu jhānesu – ettha samādhindriyam daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, paññindriyam daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu ariyasaccesu – ettha paññindriyam daṭṭhabbam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyānī’ti. Atṭhamam.

## 9. Paṭhamavibhaṅgasuttam

**479.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhim – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānam dharmmānam pahānāya, kusalānam dharmmānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, satindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi sariṭā anussaritā – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, satindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, samādhindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇam karitvā labhati samādhibhi, labhati cittassa ekaggatam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, samādhindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya, sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, paññindriyam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyānī’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Dutiyavibhaṅgasuttam

**480.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhim – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānam dharmmānam pahānāya, kusalānam dharmmānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. So anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dharmmānam anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dharmmānam pahānāya chandañ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati; anuppannānam kusalānam dharmmānam uppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati; uppannānam kusalānam dharmmānam ṭhitiyā [samāpattiya

(syā. kam. ka.)] asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, satindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. So kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, satindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, samādhindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇam karitvā labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggatam. So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, samādhindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya, sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, paññindriyam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyānī’ti. Dasamam.

Suddhikavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Suddhikañceva dve sotā, arahantā apare duve;  
Samanabrahmaṇā datthabbam, vibhaṅgā apare duveti.

## 2. Mudutaravaggo

### 1. Paṭilābhasuttam

**481.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam...pe.... Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhim – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyindriyam? Yam kho, bhikkhave, cattāro sammappadhāne ārabbha vīriyam paṭilabhati – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, satindriyam? Yam kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhāne ārabbha satim paṭilabhati – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, satindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, samādhindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇam karitvā labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggatam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, samādhindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññindriyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, paññindriyam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni”ti. Pañhamam.

## 2. Pañhamasam̄khittasuttam

**482.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ samattā paripūrattā araham̄ hoti, tato mudutarehi anāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti, tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti, tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Dutiyasam̄khittasuttam

**483.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ samattā paripūrattā araham̄ hoti, tato mudutarehi anāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti, tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti, tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti, phalavemattatā puggalavemattatā”ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Tatiyasam̄khittasuttam

**484.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ samattā paripūrattā araham̄ hoti, tato mudutarehi anāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti, tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti, tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, paripūram̄ paripūrakārī ārādheti, padesam̄ padesakārī ārādheti. ‘Avañjhāni tvevāham, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni”ti vadāmī”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Pañhamavitthārasuttam

**485.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ samattā paripūrattā araham̄ hoti, tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi uddham̄soto hoti akanīṭthagāmī, tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti, tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti, tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Dutiyavitthārasuttam

**486.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ samattā paripūrattā araham̄ hoti, tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi uddham̄soto hoti akanīṭthagāmī, tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti, tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti, tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti, phalavemattatā puggalavemattatā hoti”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Tatiyavitthārasuttam

**487.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ samattā

paripūrattā araham hoti, tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi uddham̄soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī, tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti, tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti, tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, paripūram paripūrakārī ārādheti, padesam padesakārī ārādheti. ‘Avañjhāni tvevāham, bhikkhave, pañcindriyānī’ti vadāmī’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Paṭipannasuttam

**488.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam indriyānam samattā paripūrattā araham hoti, tato mudutarehi arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti, tato mudutarehi anāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti, tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti, tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti, tato mudutarehi sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti. Yassa kho, bhikkhave, imāni pañcindriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi, tamaham ‘bāhiro puthujjanapakkhe ṭhito’ti vadāmī’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Sampannasuttam

**489.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca –

“‘Indriyasampanno, indriyasampanno’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, indriyasampanno hotī’ti? “Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmim sambodhagāmim, vīriyindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmim sambodhagāmim, satindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmim sambodhagāmim, samādhindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmim sambodhagāmim, paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmim sambodhagāmim. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, bhikkhu indriyasampanno hotī’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Āsavakkhayasuttam

**490.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Dasamam.

Mudutaravaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Paṭilābho tayo saṅkhittā, vitthārā apare tayo;  
Paṭipanno ca sampanno [paṭipanno cūpasamo (syā. kam. pī. ka.)], dasamam āsavakkhayanti.

## 3. Chaṭṭindriyavaggo

### 1. Punabbhavasuttam

**491.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam. Yāvakīvañcāham, bhikkhave, imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca

ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim, neva tāvāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrāhmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsim [abhisambuddho paccaññāsim (sī. syā. kam.)]. Yato ca khvāham, bhikkhave, imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, athāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrāhmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsim. Nāñañca pana me dassanam udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti [cetovimutti (sī. pī. ka.)], ayamantimā jāti, natthidāni punabbhavo’’ti. Pañhamam.

## 2. Jīvitindriyasuttam

**492.** “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Itthindriyam, purisindriyam, jīvitindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi indriyānī”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Aññindriyasuttam

**493.** “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Anaññātaññassāmītindriyam, aññindriyam, aññātāvindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi indriyānī”ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Ekabījīsuttam

**494.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam indriyānam samattā paripūrattā arahañ hoti, tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, tato mudutarehi uddhamṣoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmī, tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti, tato mudutarehi ekabījī [ekabījī (ka.)] hoti, tato mudutarehi kolamkolo hoti, tato mudutarehi sattakkhattuparamo hoti, tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti, tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hotī”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Suddhakasuttam

**495.** “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni cha? Cakkhundriyam, sotindriyam, ghānindriyam, jivhindriyam, kāyindriyam, manindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cha indriyānī”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Sotāpannasuttam

**496.** “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni cha? Cakkhundriyam...pe... manindriyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako imesam channam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam pajānāti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaño”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Arahantasuttam

**497.** “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni cha? Cakkhundriyam, sotindriyam, ghānindriyam, jivhindriyam, kāyindriyam, manindriyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imesam channam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādāvimutto hoti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu arahañ khīñāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīñabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto’’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Sambuddhasuttam

**498.** “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni cha? Cakkhundriyam, sotindriyam, ghānindriyam, jivhindriyam, kāyindriyam, manindriyam. Yāvakīvañcāham, bhikkhave, imesam channam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim, neva tāvāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassa mañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāham, bhikkhave, imesam channam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, athāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsim. Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthidāni punabbhavo’’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Pañthamasamañabrahmañasuttam

**499.** “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni cha? Cakkhundriyam, sotindriyam, ghānindriyam, jivhindriyam, kāyindriyam, manindriyam. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā imesam channam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu vā samañasammatā brāhmañesu vā brāhmañasammatā, na ca panete āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṁ vā brahmaññatthaṁ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”. “Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā imesam channam indriyānam samudayañca atthañgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañañca yathābhūtam pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu ceva samañasammatā brāhmañesu ca brāhmañasammatā, te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Dutiyasamañabrahmañasuttam

**500.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā cakkhundriyam nappajānanti, cakkhundriyasamudayam nappajānanti, cakkhundriyanirodhām nappajānanti, cakkhundriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadām nappajānanti; sotindriyam...pe... ghānindriyam...pe... jivhindriyam...pe... kāyindriyam...pe... manindriyam nappajānanti, manindriyasamudayam nappajānanti, manindriyanirodhām nappajānanti, manindriyanirodhagāminin paṭipadām nappajānanti. Na me te, bhikkhave...pe... sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā cakkhundriyam pajānanti, cakkhundriyasamudayam pajānanti, cakkhundriyanirodhām pajānanti, cakkhundriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadām pajānanti, sotindriyam...pe... ghānindriyam...pe... jivhindriyam...pe... kāyindriyam...pe... manindriyam pajānanti, manindriyasamudayam pajānanti, manindriyanirodhām pajānanti, manindriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadām pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu ceva samañasammatā brāhmañesu ca brāhmañasammatā, te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Dasamam.

Chalindriyavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Punabbhavo jīvitaññāya, ekabījī ca suddhakam;  
Soto arahasambuddho, dve ca samañabrahmañāti.

## 4. Sukhindhriyavaggo

## 1. Suddhikasuttam

**501.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sukhindriyam, dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekkhindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni”ti. Pañhamam.

## 2. Sotāpannasuttam

**502.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sukhindriyam, dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekkhindriyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaño”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Arahantasuttam

**503.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sukhindriyam, dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekkhindriyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādāvimitto hoti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahañ khīṇasavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhvavasañyojano sammadaññā vimutto”ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Pañthamasamañabrahmañasuttam

**504.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sukhindriyam, dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekkhindriyam. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu vā samañasammatā brāhmañesu vā brāhmañasammatā, na ca panete āyasmanto sāmaññatthañ vā brahmaññatthañ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu ceva samañasammatā brāhmañesu ca brāhmañasammatā, te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Dutiyasamañabrahmañasuttam

**505.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sukhindriyam, dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekkhindriyam. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā sukhindriyam nappajānanti, sukhindriyasamudayam nappajānanti, sukhindriyanirodhām nappajānanti, sukhindriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadām nappajānanti; dukkhindriyam nappajānanti...pe... somanassindriyam nappajānanti...pe... domanassindriyam nappajānanti ...pe... upekkhindriyam nappajānanti, upekkhindriyasamudayam nappajānanti, upekkhindriyanirodhām nappajānanti, upekkhindriyanirodhagāminim paṭipadām nappajānanti; na me te, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā samañesu vā samañasammatā brāhmañesu vā brāhmañasammatā, na ca panete āyasmanto sāmaññatthañ vā brahmaññatthañ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmañā vā sukhindriyam pajānanti,

sukhindriyasamudayaṁ pajānanti, sukhindriyanirodham pajānanti, sukhindriyanirodhagāminīṁ paṭipadāṁ pajānanti; dukkhindriyāṁ pajānanti...pe... somanassindriyāṁ pajānanti... domanassindriyāṁ pajānanti... upekkhindriyāṁ pajānanti, upekkhindriyasamudayaṁ pajānanti, upekkhindriyanirodham pajānanti, upekkhindriyanirodhagāminīṁ patipadāṁ pajānanti, te ca kho me, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā samañesu ceva samañasammataṁ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammataṁ, te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca dīṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Paṭhamavibhaṅgasuttam

**506.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sukhindriyāṁ, dukkhindriyāṁ, somanassindriyāṁ, domanassindriyāṁ, upekkhindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, sukhindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, kāyikam sukham, kāyikam sātam, kāyasamphassajam sukham sātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, kāyikam dukkham, kāyikam asātam, kāyasamphassajam dukkham asātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, somanassindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, cetasikam sukham, cetasikam sātam, manosamphassajam sukham sātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, somanassindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, domanassindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, cetasikam dukkham, cetasikam asātam, manosamphassajam dukkham asātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, domanassindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, upekkhindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, kāyikam vā cetasikam vā nevasātam nāsātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, upekkhindriyāṁ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyānī’ti. Chatṭham.

## 7. Dutiyavibhaṅgasuttam

**507.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sukhindriyāṁ, dukkhindriyāṁ, somanassindriyāṁ, domanassindriyāṁ, upekkhindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, sukhindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, kāyikam sukham, kāyikam sātam, kāyasamphassajam sukham sātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, kāyikam dukkham, kāyikam asātam, kāyasamphassajam dukkham asātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, somanassindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, cetasikam sukham, cetasikam sātam, manosamphassajam sukham sātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, somanassindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, domanassindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, cetasikam dukkham, cetasikam asātam, manosamphassajam dukkham asātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, domanassindriyāṁ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, upekkhindriyāṁ? Yam kho, bhikkhave, kāyikam vā cetasikam vā nevasātam nāsātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, upekkhindriyāṁ.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yañca sukhindriyāṁ yañca somanassindriyāṁ, sukhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yañca dukkhindriyam yañca domanassindriyam, dukkhā sā vedanā dañhabbā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yadidam upekkhindriyam, adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā dañhabbā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Tatiyavibhaṅgasuttam

**508.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sukhindriyam, dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekkhindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, sukhindriyam? Yam kho, bhikkhave, kāyikam sukham, kāyikam sātam, kāyasamphassajam sukham sātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhindriyam? Yam kho, bhikkhave, kāyikam dukkham, kāyikam asātam, kāyasamphassajam dukkham asātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, somanassindriyam? Yam kho, bhikkhave, cetasikam sukham, cetasikam sātam, manosamphassajam sukham sātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, somanassindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, domanassindriyam? Yam kho, bhikkhave, cetasikam dukkham, cetasikam asātam, manosamphassajam dukkham asātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, domanassindriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, upekkhindriyam? Yam kho, bhikkhave, kāyikam vā cetasikam vā neva sātam nāsātam vedayitam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, upekkhindriyam.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yañca sukhindriyam yañca somanassindriyam, sukhā sā vedanā dañhabbā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yañca dukkhindriyam yañca domanassindriyam, dukkhā sā vedanā dañhabbā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yadidam upekkhindriyam, adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā dañhabbā. Iti kho, bhikkhave, imāni pañcindriyāni pañca hutvā tīṇi honti, tīṇi hutvā pañca honti pariyāyenā”ti. Atthamam.

## 9. Kaṭṭhopamasuttam

**509.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sukhindriyam, dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekkhindriyam. Sukhavedaniyam, bhikkhave, phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyam. So sukhitova samāno ‘sukhitosmī’ti pajānāti. Tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā ‘yam tajjam vedayitam tam nirujjhati, tam vūpasammatī’ti pajānāti”.

“Dukkhavedaniyam, bhikkhave, phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhindriyam. So dukkhitova samāno ‘dukkhitosmī’ti pajānāti. Tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā ‘yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannam dukkhindriyam tam nirujjhati, tam vūpasammatī’ti pajānāti”.

“Somanassavedaniyam, bhikkhave, phassam paṭicca uppajjati somanassindriyam. So sumanova samāno ‘sumanosmī’ti pajānāti. Tasseva somanassavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā ‘yam tajjam vedayitam somanassavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannam somanassindriyam tam nirujjhati, tam vūpasammatī’ti pajānāti”.

“Domanassavedaniyam, bhikkhave, phassam paṭicca uppajjati domanassindriyam. So dummanova samāno ‘dummanosmī’ti pajānāti. Tasseva domanassavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā ‘yam tajjam vedayitam domanassavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannam domanassindriyam tam nirujjhati, tam vūpasammatī’ti pajānāti”.

“Upekkhāvedaniyam, bhikkhave, phassam paṭicca uppajjati upekkhindriyam. So upekkhakova samāno ‘upekkhakosmī’ti pajānāti. Tasseva upekkhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā ‘yam tajjam vedayitam upekkhāvedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannam upekkhindriyam tam nirujjhati, tam vūpasammatī’ti pajānāti’.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dvinnam kaṭṭhānam saṅghatānasamodhānā [saṅghatānasamodhānā (pī. ka.), saṅghatānasamodhānā (syā. kam.)] usmā jāyati, tejo abhinibbattati; tesameva kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvāvinikkhepā yā [nānābhāvanikkhepā (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyam. So sukhitova samāno ‘sukhitosmī’ti pajānāti. Tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā ‘yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyam tam nirujjhati, tam vūpasammatī’ti pajānāti’.

“Dukkhavedaniyam, bhikkhave, phassam paṭicca...pe... somanassavedaniyam, bhikkhave, phassam paṭicca...pe... domanassavedaniyam, bhikkhave, phassam paṭicca...pe... upekkhāvedaniyam, bhikkhave, phassam paṭicca uppajjati upekkhindriyam. So upekkhakova samāno ‘upekkhakosmī’ti pajānāti. Tasseva upekkhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā ‘yam tajjam vedayitam upekkhāvedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati upekkhindriyam tam nirujjhati, tam vūpasammatī’ti pajānāti’. Navamam.

## 10. Uppaṭipāṭikasuttam

**510.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Dukkhindriyam, domanassindriyam, sukhindriyam, somanassindriyam, upekkhindriyam. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhindriyam. So evam pajānāti – ‘uppannam kho me idam dukkhindriyam, tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam. Tañca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam dukkhindriyañca pajānāti, dukkhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti, dukkhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti, yattha cuppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesanam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti. Kattha cuppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesanam nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha cuppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesanam nirujjhati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu aññāsi dukkhindriyassa nirodham, tadaṭṭhāya cittam upasamharati’”.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati domanassindriyam. So evam pajānāti – ‘uppannam kho me idam domanassindriyam, tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam. Tañca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam domanassindriyam uppajjissatīti – netam thānam vijjati’. So domanassindriyañca pajānāti, domanassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti, domanassindriyanirodhañca pajānāti, yattha cuppannam domanassindriyam aparisesanam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti. Kattha cuppannam domanassindriyam aparisesanam nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha cuppannam domanassindriyam aparisesanam nirujjhati. Ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu aññāsi domanassindriyassa nirodham, tadaṭṭhāya cittam upasamharati’”.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhindriyam. So evam pajānāti – ‘uppannam kho me idam sukhindriyam, tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam. Tañca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam sukhindriyam uppajjissatīti – netam thānam vijjati’. So sukhindriyañca pajānāti, sukhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti, sukhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti, yattha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesanam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti. Kattha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesanam nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena

paṭisamvedeti yaṁ tam ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, etha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu aññāsi sukhindriyassa nirodham, tadaṭṭhāya cittam upasamharati’”.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati somanassindriyam. So evam pajānāti – ‘uppannam kho me idam somanassindriyam, tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam. Tañca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam somanassindriyam uppajjissatīti – netam thānam vijjati’. So somanassindriyañca pajānāti, somanassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti, somanassindriyanirodhañca pajānāti, yattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti. Kattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, etha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu aññāsi somanassindriyassa nirodham, tadaṭṭhāya cittam upasamharati’”.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati upekkhindriyam. So evam pajānāti – ‘uppannam kho me idam upekkhindriyam, tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam. Tañca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam upekkhindriyam uppajjissatīti – netam thānam vijjati’. So upekkhindriyañca pajānāti, upekkhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti, upekkhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti, yattha cuppannam upekkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti. Kattha cuppannam upekkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, etha cuppannam upekkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu aññāsi upekkhindriyassa nirodham, tadaṭṭhāya cittam upasamharati’”ti. Dasamam.

Sukhindriyavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Suddhikañca soto arahā, duve samaṇabrahmañā;  
Vibhaṅgena tayo vuttā, kaṭho uppātipāṭikanti.

## 5. Jarāvaggo

### 1. Jarādhamaśuttam

**511.** Evaṁ me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā sāvathiyam viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito pacchātapi nisinno hoti piṭṭhim otāpayamāno.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā bhagavato gattāni pāṇinā anomajjanto bhagavantam etadavoca – “acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante! Na cevaṁ dāni, bhante, bhagavato tāva parisuddho chavivanṇo pariyodāto, sithilāni ca gattāni sabbāni valiyajātāni, purato pabbhāro ca kāyo, dissati ca indriyānam aññathattam – cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassā”ti.

“Evañhetam, ānanda, hoti – jarādhammo yobbaññe, byādhidhammo ārogye, maraṇadhammo jīvite. Na ceva tāva parisuddho hoti chavivanṇo pariyodāto, sithilāni ca honti gattāni sabbāni valiyajātāni, purato pabbhāro ca kāyo, dissati ca indriyānam aññathattam – cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassā”ti.

“Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvā ca sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Dhī tam jammī jare atthu, dubbanṇakaraṇī jare;  
Tāva manoramaṇ bimbaṇ, jarāya abhimadditam.

“Yopi vassasatam jīve, sopi maccuparāyaṇo [sabbe maccuparāyanā (syā. kam. ka.)];  
Na kiñci parivajjeti, sabbamevābhimaddatī”ti. paṭhamam;

## 2. Uṇṇābhābrāhmaṇasuttam

**512.** Sāvatthinidānaṇ. Atha kho uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca –

“Pañcimāni, bho gotama, indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhonti. Katamāni pañca? Cakkhundriyam, sotindriyam, ghānindriyam, jivhindriyam, kāyindriyam. Imesam nu kho, bho gotama, pañcannam indriyānam nānāvisayānam nānāgocarānam na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhontānam kim paṭisaraṇam, ko ca nesam gocaravisayam paccanubhoti”ti?

“Pañcimāni, brāhmaṇa, indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhonti. Katamāni pañca? Cakkhundriyam, sotindriyam, ghānindriyam, jivhindriyam, kāyindriyam. Imesam kho, brāhmaṇa, pañcannam indriyānam nānāvisayānam nānāgocarānam na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhontānam mano paṭisaraṇam, manova nesam gocaravisayam paccanubhoti”ti.

“Manassa pana, bho gotama, kim paṭisaraṇa”nti? “Manassa kho, brāhmaṇa, sati paṭisaraṇa”nti. “Satiyā pana, bho gotama, kim paṭisaraṇa”nti? “Satiyā kho, brāhmaṇa, vimutti paṭisaraṇa”nti. “Vimuttiyā pana, bho gotama, kim paṭisaraṇa”nti? “Vimuttiyā kho, brāhmaṇa, nibbānam paṭisaraṇa”nti. “Nibbānassa pana, bho gotama, kim patisarana”nti? “Accayāsi [accasarā (sī. syā. kam.), ajjhaparam (pī. ka.)], brāhmaṇa, pañhaṇ, nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyantam gahetum. Nibbānogadhañhi, brāhmaṇa, brahmacariyam vussati nibbānaparāyaṇam nibbānapariyosāna”nti.

Atha kho uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante uṇṇābhe brāhmaṇe bhikkhū āmantesi – “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭagāre vā kūṭagārasālāyam vā [rasiyo (syā. ka.)] pācīnavātāpānā sūriye uggacchante vātāpānena rasmi [kūṭagāram vā kūṭagārasālam vā uttarāya (ka. sī.)] pavisitvā kvāssa [kāya (syā. ka.)] patiṭhitā”ti? “Pacchimāyaṇ, bhante, bhittiya”nti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, uṇṇābhassa brāhmaṇassa tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā mūlajātā patiṭhitā dalhā asaṁhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṇ. Imamhi ce, bhikkhave, samaye uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo puna imam lokam āgaccheyyā”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Sāketasuttam

**513.** Evaṇ me sutam – ekam samayaṇ bhagavā sākete viharati añjanavane migadāye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “atthi nu kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṇ āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañca balāni honti, yāni pañca balāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti”ti?

“Bhagavamūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavamnettikā bhagavampatiṣaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī”ti. “Atthi, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañca balāni honti, yāni pañca balāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti”.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañca balāni honti, yāni pañca balāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti? Yaṃ, bhikkhave, saddhindriyam tam saddhābalam, yaṃ saddhābalam tam saddhindriyam; yaṃ vīriyindriyam tam vīriyabalam, yaṃ vīriyabalam tam vīriyindriyam; yaṃ satindriyam tam satibalam, yaṃ satibalam tam satindriyam; yaṃ samādhindriyam tam samādhibalam, yaṃ samādhibalam tam samādhindriyam; yaṃ paññindriyam tam paññābalam, yaṃ paññābalam tam paññindriyam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā, tassa majjhe dīpo. Atthi, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam gacchati [saṅkham (sī. syā. kam.)]. Atthi pana, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam gacchati? Yañca, bhikkhave, tassa dīpassa purimante [puratthimante (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] udakam, yañca pacchimante udakam – ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam gacchati.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti? Yañca, bhikkhave, tassa dīpassa uttarante udakam, yañca dakkhiṇante udakam – ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ saddhindriyam tam saddhābalam, yaṃ saddhābalam tam saddhindriyam; yaṃ vīriyindriyam tam vīriyabalam, yaṃ vīriyabalam tam vīriyindriyam; yaṃ satindriyam tam satibalam, yaṃ satibalam tam satindriyam; yaṃ samādhindriyam tam samādhibalam, yaṃ samādhibalam tam samādhindriyam; yaṃ paññindriyam tam paññābalam, yaṃ paññābalam tam paññindriyam. Pañcannam, bhikkhave, indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikattattā bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimaguttam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Pubbakoṭṭhakasuttam

**514.** Evaṃ me sutam – ekam samayaṃ bhagavā sāvathiyam viharati pubbakoṭṭhake. Tatra kho bhagavā āyasmantam sāriputtam āmantesi – “saddahasi [saddahāsi (sī. pī.)] tvam, sāriputta – saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānam...pe... paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosāna”nti?

“Na khvāham ettha, bhante, bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi – saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānam. Yesañhetam, bhante, aññatam assa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitam [apassitam (sī. syā. kam. ka.), aphusitam (pī.)] paññāya, te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyam – saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānam. Yesañca kho etam, bhante, ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāya, nikankhā te tattha nibbicikicchā – saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānam. Mayhañca kho etam, bhante, ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāya. Nikankhavāham tattha nibbicikiccho saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosāna”nti.

“Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Yesañhetam, sāriputta, aññatam assa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitam paññāya, te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyam – saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ

amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānam...pe... paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkataṁ amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānam. Yesañca kho etam, sāriputta, nātamaṁ diṭṭham veditam sacchikataṁ phassitam paññaya, nikkaṅkhā te tattha nibbicikicchā – saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkataṁ amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānam...pe... paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkataṁ amatogadham hoti amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosāna”nti. Catuttham.

## 5. Paṭhamapubbārāmasuttam

**515.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayaṁ bhagavā sāvathiyam viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsade. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “katinam nu kho, bhikkhave, indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī”ti?

Bhagavammūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe... “ekassa kho, bhikkhave, indriyassa bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmīti. Katamassa ekassa paññindriyassa paññavato, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā sañthāti, tadanvayam vīriyam sañthāti, tadanvayā sati sañthāti, tadanvayo samādhi sañthāti. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, ekassa indriyassa bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Dutiyapubbārāmasuttam

**516.** Tamyeva nidānam. “Katinam nu kho, bhikkhave, indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī”ti? Bhagavammūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe... “dvinnam kho, bhikkhave, indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmīti. Katamesam dvinnam? Ariyāya ca paññāya, ariyāya ca vimuttiyā. Yā hissa, bhikkhave, ariyā paññā tadassa paññindriyam. Yā hissa, bhikkhave, ariyā vimutti tadassa samādhindriyam. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, dvinnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Tatiyapubbārāmasuttam

**517.** Tamyeva nidānam. “Katinam nu kho, bhikkhave, indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī”ti? Bhagavammūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe... “catunnam kho, bhikkhave, indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmīti. Katamesam catunnam? Vīriyindriyassa, satindriyassa, samādhindriyassa, paññindriyassa – imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Catutthapubbārāmasuttam

**518.** Tamyeva nidānam. “Katinam nu kho, bhikkhave, indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katom karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī”ti? Bhagavammūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe... “pañcannam kho, bhikkhave, indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇasavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam

brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmīti. Katamesam pañcannam? Saddhindriyassa, vīriyindriyassa, satindriyassa, samādhindriyassa, paññindriyassa – imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam byākaroti – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmī'ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Piṇḍolabhāradvājasuttam

**519.** Evaṁ me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā kosambiyam viharati ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññā byākatā hoti – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmī'ti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamis; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum –

"Āyasmatā, bhante, piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññā byākatā – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmīti. Kim nu kho, bhante, atthavasam sampassamānena āyasmatā piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññā byākatā – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmī'ti?

"Tiṇṇannam kho, bhikkhave, indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññā byākatā – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmīti. Katamesam tiṇṇannam? Satindriyassa, samādhindriyassa, paññindriyassa – imesam kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññā byākatā – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmīti. Imāni ca, bhikkhave, tiṇṇindriyāni kimantāni? Khayantāni. Kissa khayantāni? Jātijarāmarañassa. 'Jātijarāmarañam khaya'nti kho, bhikkhave, sampassamānena piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññā byākatā – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmī'ti. Navamam.

## 10. Āpaṇasuttam

**520.** Evaṁ me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā aṅgesu viharati āpaṇam nāma aṅgānam nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā āyasmantam sāriputtam āmantesi – 'yo so, sāriputta, ariyasāvako tathāgate ekantagato [ekantigato (sī.)] abhippasanno, na so tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā'ti?

"Yo so, bhante, ariyasāvako tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno, na so tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā. Saddhassa hi, bhante, ariyasāvakassa evam pāṭikaṅkham yam āraddhavīriyo viharissati – akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhapparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam hissa, bhante, vīriyam tadassa vīriyindriyam.

"Saddhassa hi, bhante, ariyasāvakassa āraddhavīriyassa etam pāṭikaṅkham yam satimā bhavissati, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Yā hissa, bhante, sati tadassa satindriyam.

"Saddhassa hi, bhante, ariyasāvakassa āraddhavīriyassa upaṭhitassatino etam pāṭikaṅkham yam vossaggārammaṇam karitvā labhissati samādhiṁ, labhissati cittassa ekaggatam. Yo hissa, bhante, samādhi tadassa samādhindriyam.

"Saddhassa hi, bhante, ariyasāvakassa āraddhavīriyassa upaṭhitassatino samāhitacittassa etam pāṭikaṅkham yam evam pajānissati – anamataggo kho saṁsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyatī avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam taṇhāsaṁyojanānam sandhāvatam saṁsarataṁ. Avijjāya tveva tamokāyassa

asesavirāganirodho santametam padam pañitametam padam, yadidam – sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiñissaggo tañhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam [nibbānanti (?)]. Yā hissa, bhante, paññā tadassa paññindriyam.

“Saddho so [sa kho so (sī. syā. kam.)], bhante, ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā evam samādahitvā samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati – ‘ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesum. Tenāham etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā viharāmi, paññāya ca ativijjha [pativijjha (sī. ka.) tadaṭṭhakathāsu pana ativijjhītvāti vaṇṇitam] passāmī’ti. Yā hissa, bhante, saddhā tadassa saddhindriya”nti.

“Sādu sādu, sāriputta! Yo so, sāriputta, ariyasāvako tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno, na so tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā kaikheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā. Saddhassa hi, sāriputta, ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikaṅkham yam āraddhavīriyo viharissati – akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhapparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam hissa, sāriputta, vīriyam tadassa vīriyindriyam.

“Saddhassa hi, sāriputta, ariyasāvakassa āraddhavīriyassa etam pāṭikaṅkham yam satimā bhavissati, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Yā hissa, sāriputta, sati tadassa satindriyam.

“Saddhassa hi, sāriputta, ariyasāvakassa āraddhavīriyassa upaṭṭhitassatino etam pāṭikaṅkham yam vossaggārammaṇam karitvā labhissati samādhīm, labhissati cittassa ekaggatam. Yo hissa, sāriputta, samādhī tadassa samādhindriyam.

“Saddhassa hi, sāriputta, ariyasāvakassa āraddhavīriyassa upaṭṭhitassatino samāhitacittassa etam pāṭikaṅkham yam evam pajānissati – anamataggo kho saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam saṃsarataṁ. Avijjāya tveva tamokāyassa asesavirāganirodho santametam padam pañitametam padam, yadidam – sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiñissaggo tañhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Yā hissa, sāriputta, paññā tadassa paññindriyam.

“Saddho so [sa kho so (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], sāriputta, ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā evam samādahitvā samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati – ‘ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesum. Tenāham etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā viharāmi, paññāya ca ativijjha [pativijjha (ka. sī. ka.)] passāmī’ti. Yā hissa, sāriputta, saddhā tadassa saddhindriya”nti. Dasamam.

Jarāvaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Jarā uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo, sāketo pubbakoṭṭhako;  
Pubbārāme ca cattāri, piṇḍolo āpañena cāti [saddhena te dasāti (syā. kam. ka.)].

## 6. Sūkarakhatavaggo

### 1. Sālasuttam

**521.** Evaṁ me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā kosalesu viharati sālāya brāhmaṇagāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā, sīho migarājā tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – thāmena javena sūrena [sūriyena (sī. syā. kam.)]; evameva kho, bhikkhave,

ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dhammā, paññindriyam tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati, yadidam̄ – bodhāya”.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyā dhammā? Saddhindriyam̄, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam̄ bodhāya samvattati; vīriyindriyam̄ bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam̄ bodhāya samvattati; satindriyam̄ bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam̄ bodhāya samvattati; samādhindriyam̄ bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam̄ bodhāya samvattati; paññindriyam̄ bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam̄ bodhāya samvattati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā, sīho migarājā tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati, yadidam̄ – thāmena javena sūrena; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dhammā, paññindriyam̄ tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati, yadidam̄ – bodhāya”ti. Pañhamam̄.

## 2. Mallikasuttam̄

**522.** Evaṁ me sutam̄ – ekam̄ samayaṁ bhagavā mallesu [mallakesu (sī. syā. kan̄.), mallikesu (ka.)] viharati uruvelakappaṁ nāma mallānaṁ nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa ariyañānam̄ na uppannaṁ hoti neva tāva catunnaṁ indriyānam̄ sañthiti hoti, neva tāva catunnaṁ indriyānam̄ avaṭṭhitī hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa ariyañānam̄ uppannaṁ hoti, atha catunnaṁ indriyānam̄ sañthiti hoti, atha catunnaṁ indriyānam̄ avaṭṭhitī hoti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāvakīvañca kūṭagārassa kūṭam̄ na ussitaṁ hoti, neva tāva gopānasinām̄ sañthiti hoti, neva tāva gopānasinām̄ avaṭṭhitī hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, kūṭagārassa kūṭam̄ ussitaṁ hoti, atha gopānasinām̄ sañthiti hoti, atha gopānasinām̄ avaṭṭhitī hoti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāvakīvañca ariyasāvakassa ariyañānam̄ na uppannaṁ hoti, neva tāva catunnaṁ indriyānam̄ sañthiti hoti, neva tāva catunnaṁ indriyānam̄ avaṭṭhitī hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa ariyañānam̄ uppannaṁ hoti, atha catunnaṁ indriyānam̄...pe... avaṭṭhitī hoti.

“Katamesam̄ catunnaṁ? Saddhindriyassa, vīriyindriyassa, satindriyassa, samādhindriyassa. Paññavato, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā sañthāti, tadanvayam̄ vīriyam̄ sañthāti, tadanvayā sati sañthāti, tadanvayo samādhi sañthāti”ti. Dutiyam̄.

## 3. Sekhasuttam̄

**523.** Evaṁ me sutam̄ – ekam̄ samayaṁ bhagavā kosambiyaṁ viharati ghositārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “atthi nu kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam̄ pariyyāyam̄ āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyam̄ ṭhito ‘sekhosmī’ti pajāneyya, asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyam̄ ṭhito ‘asekhosmī’ti pajāneyyā”ti?

Bhagavāmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe... “atthi, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam̄ pariyyāyam̄ āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyam̄ ṭhito ‘sekhosmī’ti pajāneyya, asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyam̄ ṭhito ‘asekhosmī’ti pajāneyyā”.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam̄ pariyyāyam̄ āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyam̄ ṭhito ‘sekhosmī’ti pajānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu ‘idam̄ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ‘ayam̄ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ‘ayam̄ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ‘ayam̄ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti – ayampi kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam̄ pariyyāyam̄ āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyam̄ ṭhito ‘sekhosmī’ti pajānāti”.

“Puna caparam̄, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam̄ bhūtam̄ taccham̄ tatham̄ dhammam̄ deseti yathā bhagavā’ti? So evam̄ pajānāti – ‘natthi kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam̄ bhūtam̄ taccham̄ tatham̄ dhammam̄ deseti yathā bhagavā’ti. Ayampi kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam̄ pariyyāyam̄ āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyam̄ ṭhito ‘sekhosmī’ti pajānāti’”.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti – saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam – yamgatikāni yamparamāni yamphalāni yampariyosānāni. Na heva kho kāyena phusitvā viharati; paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Ayampi kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam pariyyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyam thito ‘sekhosmī’ti pajānāti”.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam pariyyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyam thito ‘asekhosmī’ti pajānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, asekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti – saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam – yamgatikāni yamparamāni yamphalāni yampariyosānāni. Kāyena ca phusitvā viharati; paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Ayampi kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam pariyyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyam thito ‘asekhosmī’ti pajānāti”.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, asekho bhikkhu cha indriyāni pajānāti. ‘Cakkhundriyam, sotindriyam, ghānindriyam, jivhindriyam, kāyindriyam, manindriyam – imāni kho cha indriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisēsam nirujjhissanti, aññāni ca cha indriyāni na kuhiñci kismiñci uppajjissantīti pajānāti. Ayampi kho, bhikkhave, pariyāyo yam pariyyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyam thito ‘asekhosmī’ti pajānāti’ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Padasuttam**

**524.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānicī jaṅgalānam [jaṅgamānam (sī. pī.)] pāñānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti, hatthipadām tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – mahantattena; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānicī padāni bodhāya saṃvattanti, paññindriyam padām tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya. Katamāni ca, bhikkhave, padāni bodhāya saṃvattanti? Saddhindriyam, bhikkhave, padam, tam bodhāya saṃvattati; vīriyindriyam padam, tam bodhāya saṃvattati; satindriyam padam, tam bodhāya saṃvattati; samādhindriyam padam, tam bodhāya saṃvattati; paññindriyam padam, tam bodhāya saṃvattati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānicī jaṅgalānam pāñānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti, hatthipadām tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – mahantattena; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānicī padāni bodhāya saṃvattanti, paññindriyam padam tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya”ti. Catuttham.

#### **5. Sārasuttam**

**525.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci sāragandhā, lohitacandanaṁ tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dhammā, paññindriyam tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya. Katame ca, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyā dhammā? Saddhindriyam, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam bodhāya saṃvattati. Vīriyindriyam...pe... satindriyam ...pe... samādhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam bodhāya saṃvattati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci sāragandhā, lohitacandanaṁ tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dhammā, paññindriyam tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya”ti. Pañcamam.

#### **6. Patiṭṭhitasuttam**

**526.** “Ekadhamme patiṭṭhitassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Katamasmiṁ ekadhamme? Appamāde. Katamo ca bhikkhave, appamādo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cittam rakkhati āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu. Tassa cittam rakkhato āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu saddhindriyampi bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchat. Vīriyindriyampi bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchat. Satindriyampi bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchat. Samādhindriyampi bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchat. Paññindriyampi bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchat. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, ekadhamme patiṭṭhitassa bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni”ti. Chaṭṭham.

#### **7. Sahampatibrahmasuttam**

**527.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā uruvelāyaṁ viharati najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisaṁbuddho. Atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi – “pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyaṇāni amatapariyosānāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikataṁ amatogadhaṁ hoti amataparāyaṇāni amatapariyosānam. Vīriyindriyāni...pe... satindriyāni...pe... samādhindriyāni...pe... paññindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikataṁ amatogadhaṁ hoti amataparāyaṇāni amatapariyosānam. Imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyaṇāni amatapariyosānāni”ti.

Atha kho brahmā sahampati bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṁ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṁ vā bāham samiñjeyya; evameva brahma-loke antarahito bhagavato purato pātura-hosi. Atha kho brahmā sahampati ekaṁsaṁ uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjalim pañāmetvā bhagavantam etadavoca – “evametam, bhagavā, evametam sugata! Pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyaṇāni amatapariyosānāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikataṁ amatogadhaṁ hoti amataparāyaṇāni amatapariyosānam...pe... paññindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikataṁ amatogadhaṁ hoti amataparāyaṇāni amatapariyosānam. Imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyaṇāni amatapariyosānāni”.

“Bhūtapubbāham, bhante, kassape sammāsambuddhe brahmacariyāni acariṁ. Tatrapi maṁ evam jānanti – ‘sahako bhikkhu, sahako bhikkhū’ti. So khvāham, bhante, imesamyeva pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā kāmesu kāmacchandaṁ virājetvā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim brahma-lokaṁ upapanno. Tatrapi maṁ evam jānanti – ‘brahmā sahampati, brahmā sahampati’”ti. “Evametam, bhagavā, evametam sugata! Ahametam jānāmi, ahametam passāmi yathā imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyaṇāni amatapariyosānāni”ti. Sattamaṁ.

## 8. Sūkarakhatasuttam

**528.** Ekaṁ samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gjjhakūte pabbate sūkarakhatāyaṁ. Tatra kho bhagavā āyasmantaṁ sāriputtaṁ āmantesi – “kiṁ nu kho, sāriputta, atthavasaṁ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccakāraṁ pavattamāno pavattati”ti [pavattetīti (sī.)]? “Anuttarañhi, bhante, yogakkhemāni sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccakāraṁ pavattamāno pavattati”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Anuttarañhi, sāriputta, yogakkhemāni sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccakāraṁ pavattamāno pavattati”ti.

“Katamo ca, sāriputta, anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṁ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccakāraṁ pavattamāno pavattati”ti? “Idha, bhante, khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saddhindriyāni bhāveti upasamagāmīni sambodhagāmīni, vīriyindriyāni bhāveti...pe... satindriyāni bhāveti...pe... samādhindriyāni bhāveti...pe... paññindriyāni bhāveti upasamagāmīni sambodhagāmīni. Ayam kho, bhante, anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṁ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccakāraṁ pavattamāno pavattati”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Eso hi, sāriputta, anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṁ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccakāraṁ pavattamāno pavattati”ti.

“Katamo ca, sāriputta, paramanipaccakāro yaṁ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccakāraṁ pavattamāno pavattati”ti? “Idha, bhante, khīṇāsavo bhikkhu satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso [sappaṭisso (syā. kam. ka.)], dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso, saṅge sagāravo viharati sappatisso, sikkhāya sagāravo viharati sappatisso, samādhismīni sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Ayam kho, bhante, paramanipaccakāro yaṁ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccakāraṁ pavattamāno pavattati”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Eso hi, sāriputta,

paramanipaccakāro yam khīñāsavo bhikkhu tathāgate vā tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccakāram pavattamāno pavattati”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## **9. Paṭhamauppādasuttam**

**529.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti, nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti, nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Navamam.

## **10. Dutiyauppādasuttam**

**530.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam, vīriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā”ti. Dasamam.

Sūkarakhatavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānam –

Sālam mallikam sekho ca, padam sāram patiṭhitam;  
Brahmasūkarakhatāyo, uppādā apare duveti.

## **7. Bodhipakkhiyavaggo**

### **1. Samyojanasuttam**

**531.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni samyojanappahānāya [samyojanānam pahānāya (syā. ka.)] samvattanti. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni samyojanappahānāya samvattantī”ti. Paṭhamam.

### **2. Anusayasuttam**

**532.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni anusayasamugghātāya samvattanti. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni anusayasamugghātāya samvattantī”ti. Dutiyam.

### **3. Pariññāsuttam**

**533.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni addhānapariññāya samvattanti. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni addhānapariññāya samvattantī”ti. Tatiyam.

### **4. Āsavakkhayasuttam**

**534.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni āsavānam khayāya samvattanti. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni

bahulīkatāni āsavānam khayāya samvattantī”ti.

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni samyojanappahānāya samvattanti, anusayasamugghātāya samvattanti, addhānapariññāya samvattanti, āsavānam khayāya samvattanti. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni samyojanappahānāya samvattanti, anusayasamugghātāya samvattanti, addhānapariññāya samvattanti, āsavānam khayāya samvattantī”ti. Catuttham.

### **5. Pañhamaphalasuttam**

**535.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātiñkañkham – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti. Pañcamam.

### **6. Dutiyaphalasuttam**

**536.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcindriyāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā pātiñkañkhā. Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā? Diṭṭheva dhamme pañikacca aññam ārādheti, no ce diṭṭheva dhamme pañikacca aññam ārādheti, atha marañakāle aññam ārādheti. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññam ārādheti, no ce marañakāle aññam ārādheti, atha pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti, upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ime satta phalā sattānisamsā pātiñkañkhā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

### **7. Pathamarukkhasuttam**

**537.** “Seyyathāpi bhikkhave, ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā, jambū tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dharmā, paññindriyam tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya. Katame ca, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyā dharmā? Saddhindriyam, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam bodhāya samvattati. Vīriyindriyam...pe... satindriyam...pe... samādhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam bodhāya samvattati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā, jambū tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dharmā, paññindriyam tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya”ti. Sattamam.

### **8. Dutiyarukkhasuttam**

**538.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci devānam tāvatiṃsānam rukkhā, pārichattako tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dharmā, paññindriyam tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya. Katame ca, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyā dharmā? Saddhindriyam, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam bodhāya samvattati. Vīriyindriyam...pe... satindriyam...pe... samādhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam bodhāya samvattati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci devānam tāvatiṃsānam rukkhā, pārichattako tesam aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dharmā, paññindriyam tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

### **9. Tatiyarukkhasuttam**

**539.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci asurānam rukkhā, cittapātali tesam aggamakkhāyati;

evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dhammā, paññindriyam tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya. Katame ca, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyā dhammā? Saddhindriyam, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam̄ bodhāya saṃvattati...pe... paññindriyam bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam̄ bodhāya saṃvattati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave, ye keci asurānam̄ rukkhā, cittapātali tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dhammā, paññindriyam tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāyā”ti. Navamam̄.

## 10. Catuttharukkhasuttam

**540.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci supaṇṇānam̄ rukkhā, kūṭasimbalī [koṭasimbali (syā. kam.)] tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dhammā, paññindriyam tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāya. Katame ca, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyā dhammā? Saddhindriyam, bhikkhave, bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam̄ bodhāya saṃvattati...pe... paññindriyam bodhipakkhiyo dhammo, tam̄ bodhāya saṃvattati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci supaṇṇānam̄ rukkhā, kūṭasimbalī tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci bodhipakkhiyā dhammā, paññindriyam tesam̄ aggamakkhāyati, yadidam – bodhāyā”ti. Dasamam̄.

Bodhipakkhiyavaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam –

Samyojanā anusayā, pariññā āsavakkhayā;  
Dve phalā caturo rukkhā, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

## 8. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

### 1-12. Pācīnādisuttadvādasakam

**541-552.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento pañcindriyāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento pañcindriyāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam̄ virāganissitam̄ nirodhanissitam̄ vossaggapariṇāmim̄, vīriyindriyam...pe... satindriyam... samādhindriyam... paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam̄ virāganissitam̄ nirodhanissitam̄ vossaggapariṇāmim̄. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento pañcindriyāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Dvādasamam̄.

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo atṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Dvete cha dvādasa honti, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

Appamādavaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Tathāgatam̄ padam̄ kūṭam̄, mūlam̄ sārena vassikam̄;

Rājā candimasūriyā, vatthena dasamam̄ padanti.

Balakaraṇīyavaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam̄ –

Balam̄ bījañca nāgo ca, rukkho kumbhena sūkiyā;  
Ākāsenā ca dve meghā, nāvā āgantukā nadīti.

Esanāvaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam̄ –

Esanā vidhā āsavo, bhavo ca dukkhatā tisso;  
Khilam̄ malañca nīgho ca, vedanā tañhā tasinā cāti.

## 12. Oghavaggo

### 1-10. Oghādisuttadasakam̄

**587-596.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam̄, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ uddhambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhindriyam̄ bhāveti vivekanissitam̄ virāganissitam̄ nirodhanissitam̄ vossaggaparināmiṁ...pe... paññindriyam̄ bhāveti vivekanissitam̄ virāganissitam̄ nirodhanissitam̄ vossaggapariññāmiṁ. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ uddhambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni”ti. Dasamaṁ. (Yathā maggasañyuttam̄, tathā vitthāretabbam̄.)

Oghavaggo dvādasamo.

Tassuddānam̄ –

Ogho yogo upādānam̄, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgiyāti.

## 13. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

### 1-12. Pācīnādisuttadvādasakam̄

**597-608.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento pañcindriyāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento pañcindriyāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhindriyam̄ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam̄ dosavinayapariyosānam̄ mohavinayapariyosānam̄...pe... paññindriyam̄ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam̄ dosavinayapariyosānam̄ mohavinayapariyosānam̄. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento pañcindriyāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Dvādasamam̄.

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo terasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Dvete cha dvādasa honti, vaggo tena pavuccatī.

Appamādavagga-balakaraṇīyavagga-esanāvaggā vitthāretabbā.

## 17. Oghavaggo

### 1-10. Oghādisuttadasakam

**641-650.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Vīriyindriyam ... pe... satindriyam... samādhindriyam ... paññindriyam bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni”ti.

Oghavaggo sattarasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ogho yogo upādānam, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgīyāti.

Indriyasamuyuttam catuttham.

## 5. Sammappadhānasamuyuttam

### 1. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

### 1-12. Pācīnādisuttadvādasakam

**651-662.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tatra kho bhagavā etadavoca – “cattārome, bhikkhave, sammappadhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitīyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro sammappadhānāti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento cattāro sammappadhāne bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro

sammappadhāne bhāvento cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Dvādasamam. (Sammappadhānasamyuttassa gaṅgāpeyyālī sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā).

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Dvete cha dvādasa honti, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

## 2. Appamādavaggo

(Appamādavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo).

Tassuddānam –

Tathāgataṁ padam kūṭam, mūlam sārena vassikam;  
Rājā candimasūriyā, vatthena dasamam padanti.

## 3. Balakaraṇīyavaggo

### 1-12. Balakaraṇīyādisuttadvādasakam

**673-684.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti, sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evamete balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti, cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti, cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati...pe... uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti, cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti”ti. (Evam balakaraṇīyavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo). Dvādasamam.

Balakaraṇīyavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Balam bījañca nāgo ca, rukkho kumbhena sūkiyā;  
Ākāsenā ca dve meghā, nāvā āgantukā nadīti.

## 4. Esanāvaggo

### 1-10. Esanādisuttadasakam

**685-694.** “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso esanā. Imāsam̄ kho, bhikkhave, tissannam̄ esanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam̄...pe... uppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati. Imāsam̄ kho, bhikkhave, tissannam̄ esanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā”ti. (Vitthāretabbam̄). Dasamam̄.

Esanāvaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Esanā vidhā āsavo, bhavo ca dukkhatā tisso;  
Khilam̄ malañca nīgho ca, vedanā tanhā tasinā cāti.

## 5. Oghavaggo

### 1-10. Oghādisuttadasakam

**695-704.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṁ, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṁ uddhambhāgīyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam̄...pe... uppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṁ janeti vāyamati vīriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṁ uddhambhāgīyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā”ti. (Vitthāretabbā). Dasamam̄.

Oghavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ogho yogo upādānam̄, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgīyāti.

Sammappadhānasamyuttam̄ pañcamam̄.

## 6. Balasamyuttam

### 1. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

### 1-12. Balādisuttadvādasakam

**705-716.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalam̄, vīriyabalam̄, satibalam̄, samādhibalam̄, paññābalam̄ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balānīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañca balāni bhāvento

pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmim, vīriyabalam...pe... satibalam... samādhibalam... paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmim. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Dvādasamam.

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Dvete cha dvādasa honti, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

## 2. Appamādavaggo

Appamādavaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Tathāgataṁ padam kūṭam, mūlam sārena vassikam;  
Rājā candimasūriyā, vatthena dasamaṁ padanti.

Balakaraṇīyavaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Balam bījañca nāgo ca, rukkho kumbhena sūkiyā;  
Ākāsenā ca dve meghā, nāvā āgantukā nadīti.

Esanāvaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Esanā vidhā āsavo, bhavo ca dukkhatā tisso;  
Khilam malañca nīgho ca, vedanā tañhā tasinā cāti.

## 5. Oghavaggo

### 1-10. Oghādisuttadasakam

**749-758.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañca balāni bhāvetabbāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu, saddhābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmim, vīriyabalam... pe... satibalam...pe... samādhibalam...pe... paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāmim. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañca balāni bhāvetabbāni”ti. (Evam

vitthāretabbā). Dasamam̄.

Oghavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ogho yogo upādānam, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgīyāti.

## 6. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

### 1-12. Pācīnādisuttadvādasakam̄

**759-770.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu, saddhābalam bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam...pe... evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. (Vitthāretabbā) dvādasamam̄.

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo chat̄tho.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Dvete cha dvādaśa honti, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

Appamāda-balakaraṇīyavaggā vitthāretabbā.

## 9. Esañāvaggo

### 1-12. Esañādisuttadvādasakam̄

**792-802.** Evam̄ esañāpāli vitthāretabbā – rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam.

Esañāvaggo navamo.

Tassuddānam –

Esañā vidhā āsavo, bhavo ca dukkhatā tisso;  
Khilam malañca nīgho ca, vedanā tañhā tasinā cāti.

## 10. Oghavaggo

### 1-10. Oghādisuttadasakam̄

**803-812.** ‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgīyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam̄ avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgīyāni saṃyojanāni.

Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ uddhambhāgīyānam̄ saṃyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañca balāni bhāvetabbāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhābalam̄ bhāveti...pe... paññābalam̄ bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam̄ dosavinayapariyosānam̄ mohavinayapariyosānam̄. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam̄ uddhambhāgīyānam̄ saṃyojanānam̄ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañca balāni bhāvetabbāni”ti. Dasamam̄.

Oghavaggo dasamo.

Tassuddānam̄ –

Ogho yogo upādānam̄, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgīyāti.

Balasaṃyuttam̄ chaṭṭham̄.

## 7. Iddhipādasaṃyuttam̄

### 1. Cāpālavaggo

#### 1. Apārasuttam̄

**813.** “Cattārome bhikkhave, iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārā pāram̄ gamanāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam̄ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam̄ bhāveti, cittasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam̄ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam̄ bhāveti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārā pāram̄ gamanāya samvattantī”ti. Paṭhamam̄.

#### 2. Viraddhasuttam̄

**814.** “Yesam̄ kesañci, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā, viraddho tesam̄ ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Yesam̄ kesañci, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā, āraddho tesam̄ ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam̄ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṃsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam̄ bhāveti. Yesam̄ kesañci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā, viraddho tesam̄ ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Yesam̄ kesañci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā, āraddho tesam̄ ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī”ti. Dutiyam̄.

#### 3. Ariyasuttam̄

**815.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam̄ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... iddhipādam̄ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam̄ bhāveti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti. Tatiyam̄.

#### 4. Nibbidāsuttam̄

**816.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasankhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasankhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī”ti. Catuttham.

### 5. Iddhipadesasuttam

**817.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesum sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesanti sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādenti sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasankhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasankhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesum, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādessanti, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādenti, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bahulīkatattā”ti. Pañcamam.

### 6. Samattasuttam

**818.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṁ abhinipphādesum, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṁ abhinipphādessanti, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṁ abhinipphādenti, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasankhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasankhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṁ abhinipphādesum, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṁ abhinipphādessanti, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṁ abhinipphādenti, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bahulīkatattā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Bhikkhusuttam

**819.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam bhikkhū āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ dīṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharim̄su, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam bhikkhū āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ dīṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi bhikkhū āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ dīṭheva dhamme

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhbānaṁ bhikkhū āsavānaṁ khayā anāsavānaṁ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhbānaṁ bhikkhū āsavānaṁ khayā anāsavānaṁ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi bhikkhū āsavānaṁ khayā anāsavānaṁ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Buddhasuttam

**820.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi ...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā tathāgato ‘araham sammāsambuddho’ti vuccati”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Nāṇasuttam

**821.** ““Ayaṁ chandasamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ti me bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘So kho panāyam chandasamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo’ti me, bhikkhave...pe... ‘bhāvito’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Ayaṁ vīriyasamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘So kho panāyam vīriyasamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo’ti me, bhikkhave...pe... ‘bhāvito’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Ayaṁ vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘So kho panāyam vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo’ti me, bhikkhave...pe... ‘bhāvito’ti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Cetiyasuttam

**822.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayaṁ bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesālim piṇḍaya pāvisi. Vesāliyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam ānandaṁ āmantesi – “gaṇhāhi, ānanda, nisīdanam. Yena cāpālam cetiyam [pāvālacetiyaṁ (syā. kam.)] tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā”ti. “Evam bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho bhagavā yena cāpālam cetiyam tenupasaṅkami; upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho ānando bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam ānandaṁ bhagavā etadavoca –

“Ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyam udenam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam sattambam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam bahuputtam cetiyam [bahuputtakacetiyaṁ (syā. kam. pī. ka.)], ramaṇīyam sārandadam cetiyam [ānandacetiyam (ka.), sānandaram (ka.)], ramaṇīyam cāpālam cetiyam. Yassa cassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṇkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṇkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā”ti.

Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitud; na bhagavantam yāci – “tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam [sugato kappāvasesam (pī. ka.) dī. ni. 2.167] bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya athāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna”nti yathā tam mārena pariyoṭṭhitacitto.

Dutiyampi kho bhagavā...pe... tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantam ānandaṁ āmantesi – “ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyam udenam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam sattambam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam sārandadam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam cāpālam cetiyam. Yassa cassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṇkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṇkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā”ti.

Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitud; na bhagavantam yāci – “tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya athāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna”nti yathā tam mārena pariyoṭṭhitacitto.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam ānandaṁ āmantesi – “gaccha kho tvam, ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmiṁ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā, acirapakkante āyasmante ānande, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etadavoca – “parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu dāni sugato [parinibbātu sugato (sī. syā. kam.) evamuparipi!]. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – ‘na tāvāham, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammadacārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti [uttānim karissanti (ka.), uttānikarissanti (pī.)], uppānam parappavādaṁ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti”ti.

Santi kho pana, bhante, etarahi bhikkhū bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammadacārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapentti paṭṭhapentti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppānam parappavādaṁ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu

dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu dāni, sugato! Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato.

“Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – ‘na tāvāham, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannam parappavādaṁ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti”’ti.

“Santi kho pana, bhante, etarahi bhikkhuniyo bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannam parappavādaṁ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu dāni, sugato! Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato.

“Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – ‘na tāvāham, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā...pe... yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannam parappavādaṁ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti”’ti.

“Santi kho pana, bhante, etarahi upāsakā...pe... upāsikā bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannam parappavādaṁ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu dāni, sugato! Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato.

“Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – ‘na tāvāham, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmaṇiyo na idhañceva bhavissati phītañca vitthāritam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsita’nti. Tayidam, bhante, bhagavato brahmaṇiyo idhañceva phītañca vitthāritam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṁ. Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu dāni sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato”’ti.

Evam vutte bhagavā māram pāpimantam etadavoca – “apposukko tvam, pāpima, hohi. Na ciram [nacirasseva (ka.)] tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati. Ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissat”’ti. Atha kho bhagavā cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji. Ossatthe ca [osanje pana (ka.)] bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhiṁsanako lomahāmso, devadundubhiyo [devadudrabhiyo (ka.)] ca phaliṁsu. Atha kho bhagavā etamattham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi –

“Tulamatulañca sambhavaṁ, bhavasañkhāramavassaji muni;  
Ajjhattarato samāhito, abhindi kavacamivattasambhava”’nti. dasamam;

Cāpālavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Apārāpi viraddho ca, ariyā nibbidāpi ca;  
Padesam samattam bhikkhu, buddham ñāṇañca cetiyanti.

## 2. Pāsādakampanavaggo

### 1. Pubbasuttam

**823.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo iddhipādabhāvanāyā’ti? Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu chandasāmādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati, na ca atippaggahito bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam sañkhitto bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti””.

“Vīriyasamādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – iti me vīriyam na ca atilīnam bhavissati, na ca atippaggahitam bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam sañkhittam bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti.

“Cittasāmādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – iti me cittam na ca atilīnam bhavissati, na ca atippaggahitam bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam sañkhittam bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti.

“Vīmaṇsāsāmādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – iti me vīmaṇsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati, na ca atippaggahitā bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam sañkhittā bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhu, catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu, anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvam, tirobhāvam; tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbataṁ asajjamāno gacchatī, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam karoti, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne [abhijjamāno (sī. pī. ka.)] gacchatī, seyyathāpi pathaviyam; ākāsepi pallañkena kamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno; imepi candimasūriye evam̄mahiddhike evam̄mahānubhāve pāṇīnā parimasati [parāmasati (sī. syā. kam.)] parimajjati; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhu, catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde sunāti – dibbe ca mānuse ca, dūre santike cāti.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhu, catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu, parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti. Sarāgam vā cittam ‘sarāgam citta’nti pajānāti; vītarāgam vā cittam ‘vītarāgam citta’nti pajānāti; sadosam vā cittam ‘sadosam citta’nti pajānāti; vītadosam vā cittam ‘vītadosam citta’nti pajānāti; samoham vā cittam ‘samoham citta’nti pajānāti; vītamoham vā cittam ‘vītamoham citta’nti pajānāti; sañkhittam vā cittam ‘sañkhittam citta’nti pajānāti; vikkhittam vā cittam ‘vikkhittam citta’nti pajānāti; mahaggatam vā cittam ‘mahaggatam citta’nti pajānāti; amahaggatam vā cittam ‘amahaggatam citta’nti pajānāti; sauttaram vā cittam ‘sauvaram citta’nti pajānāti; anuttaram vā cittam ‘anuttaram citta’nti pajānāti; samāhitam vā cittam ‘samāhitam citta’nti pajānāti; asamāhitam vā cittam ‘asamāhitam citta’nti pajānāti; vimuttam vā cittam ‘vimuttam citta’nti pajānāti; avimuttam vā cittam ‘avimuttam citta’nti pajānāti”.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhu, catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam – ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṁsampi jātiyo cattalīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivatṭakappe anekepi samvaṭṭavivatṭakappe – ‘amutrāsiṁ evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanṇo evamāhāro evamṣukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim [uppādim (st.)]; tatrāpāsiṁ evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanṇo evamāhāro evamṣukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāram sauddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu, catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇne, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘ime vata, bhonto, sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayaṁ upapannā. Ime vā pana, bhonto, sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇne, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhu, catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Mahapphalasuttam

**824.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā? Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ‘iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati, na ca atippaggahito bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati’. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattiṁ, yathā rattiṁ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti.

“Vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ‘iti me vīmaṇsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati, na ca atippaggahitā bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhitā bhavissati’. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattiṁ, yathā rattiṁ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti...pe....

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Chandasamādhisuttam

**825.** “Chandam ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ – ayam vuccati chandasamādhi. So anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Ime vuccanti ‘padhānasaṅkhārā’ti. Iti ayañca chando, ayañca chandasamādhi, ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’”.

“Vīriyam ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ – ayam vuccati ‘vīriyasamādhi’. So anuppannānam...pe... uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Ime vuccanti ‘padhānasaṅkhārā’ti. Iti idañca vīriyam, ayañca vīriyasamādhi, ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘vīriyasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’”.

“Cittam ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ – ayam vuccati ‘cittasamādhi’. So anuppannānam pāpakānam...pe... uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Ime vuccanti ‘padhānasaṅkhārā’ti. Iti idañca cittam, ayañca cittasamādhi, ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘cittasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’”.

“Vīmaṇsam ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ – ayam vuccati ‘vīmaṇsāsamādhi’. So anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati...pe... uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati vīriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Ime vuccanti ‘padhānasaṅkhārā’ti. Iti ayañca vīmaṇsā, ayañca vīmaṇsāsamādhi, ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Moggallānasuttam

**826.** Evañ me sutam – ekam samayañ bhagavā sāvatthiyañ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū heṭṭhāmigāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnañā capalā mukharā vikiñṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā bhantacittā [vibbhantacittā (sī. syā. kam.)] pākatindriyā.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam āmantesi – “ete kho, moggallāna, sabrahmacārino heṭṭhāmigāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnañā capalā mukharā vikiñṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā bhantacittā pākatindriyā. Gaccha, moggallāna, te bhikkhū samvejehi”ti.

“Evañ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato paṭissutvā tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhārañ abhisāṅkhāresi [abhisāṅkhāresi (syā. pī. ka.)] yathā pādaṅguṭṭhakena migāramātupāsādam saṅkampesi sampakampesi sampacālesi. Atha kho te bhikkhū sañviggā lomahaṭṭhajātā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu – “acchariyam vata, bho, abbhutam vata, bho! Nivātañca vata ayañca migāramātupāsādo gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampī, atha ca pana saṅkampito

sampakampito sampacālito”ti!

Atha kho bhagavā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca – “kim nu tumhe, bhikkhave, saṃviggā lomahaṭṭhajātā ekamantaṇ ṛhitā”ti? “Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam bhante! Nivātañca vata ayañca migāramātupāsādo gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampī, atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito”ti! “Tumheva kho, bhikkhave, saṃvejetukāmena moggallānena bhikkhunā pādaṅguṭṭhakena migāramātupāsādo, saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamesam dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggallāno bhikkhu evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo”ti? “Bhagavaṇmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavaṇnettikā bhagavampatiṣaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṇyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī”ti.

“Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha. Catunnam̄ kho, bhikkhave, iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggallāno bhikkhu evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo. Katamesam catunnam̄? Idha, bhikkhave, moggallāno bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhbānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṇ iddhipādaṇ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhbānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṇ iddhipādaṇ bhāveti – ‘iti me vīmaṇsā na ca atilinā bhavissati, na ca atippaggahitā bhavissati; na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati’. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham̄ yathā uddham̄ tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, catunnam̄ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggallāno bhikkhu evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo. Imesañca pana, bhikkhave, catunnam̄ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggallāno bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti...pe... yāva brahmaṇalokāpi kāyena vasaṇ vatteti...pe... imesañca pana, bhikkhave, catunnam̄ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggallāno bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī”ti. Catuttham̄.

## 5. Uṇṇābhābrāhmaṇasuttam

**827.** Evañ me sutam – ekam̄ samayañ āyasmā ānando kosambiyam viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho unṇābho brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatañ ānandena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṇ nisidi. Ekamantaṇ nisinno kho unṇābho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṇ ānandaṇ etadavoca – “kimatthiyam nu kho, bho ānanda, samaṇe gotame brahmaṇacariyam vussati”ti? “Chandappahānattham̄ kho, brāhmaṇa, bhagavati brahmaṇacariyam vussati”ti.

“Atthi pana, bho ānanda, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā”ti.

“Katamo pana, bho ānanda, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā”ti? “Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhbānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṇ iddhipādaṇ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhbānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṇ iddhipādaṇ bhāveti – ayam̄ kho, brāhmaṇa, maggo ayam̄ paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā”ti.

“Evañ sante, bho ānanda, santakam hoti no asantakam. Chandeneva chandaṇ pajahissatī – netam ṛhānam vijjati”. “Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā tam byākareyyāsi. Tam kiṁ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, ahosi te pubbe chando ‘ārāmam̄ gamissāmī’ti? Tassa te ārāmagatassa yo tajjo chando so paṭippassaddho”ti? “Evañ, bho”. “Ahosi te pubbe vīriyam ‘ārāmam̄ gamissāmī’ti? Tassa te ārāmagatassa yam tajjam vīriyam tam paṭippassaddha”nti? “Evañ, bho”. “Ahosi te pubbe cittam ‘ārāmam̄ gamissāmī’ti? Tassa te ārāmagatassa yam tajjam cittam tam paṭippassaddha”nti? “Evañ, bho”. “Ahosi te pubbe vīmaṇsā ‘ārāmam̄ gamissāmī’ti? Tassa te

ārāmagatassa yā tajjā vīmamsā sā paṭippassaddhā”ti? “Evam, bho”.

“Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, yo so bhikkhu araham khīñāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadatto parikkhīñabhvavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, tassa yo pubbe chando ahosi arahattappattiya, arahattappatte [arahatte patte (sī. syā. kam.)] yo tajjo chando so paṭippassaddho; yam pubbe vīriyam ahosi arahattappattiya, arahattappatte yam tajjam vīriyam tam paṭippassaddham; yam pubbe cittam ahosi arahattappattiya, arahattappatte yam tajjam cittam tam paṭippassaddham; yā pubbe vīmamsā ahosi arahattappattiya, arahattappatte yā tajjā vīmamsā sā paṭippassaddhā. Tam kiṁ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, iti evam sante, santakam vā hoti no asantakam vā”ti?

“Addhā, bho ānanda, evam sante, santakam hoti no asantakam. Abhikkantam, bho ānanda, abhikkantam, bho ānanda! Seyyathāpi, bho ānanda, nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyra, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevam bhotā ānandena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham, bho ānanda, tam bhavantam gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakam mām bhavam ānando dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saranam gata”nti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Paṭhamasamaṇabrahmaṇasuttam

**828.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesum mahānubhāvā, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā bhavissanti mahānubhāvā, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmamsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesum mahānubhāvā, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā bhavissanti mahānubhāvā, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Dutiyasamaṇabrahmaṇasuttam

**829.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosum – ekopi hutvā bahudhā ahesum, bahudhāpi hutvā eko ahesum; āvibhāvam, tirobhāvam; tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānā agamamsu, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam akaṁsu, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne [abhijjamāna (sī. pī. ka.)] agamamsu, seyyathāpi pathaviyam; ākāsepi pallañkena kamīmsu, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evam̄mahiddhike evam̄mahānubhāve pāṇīnā parimasīmsu [parāmasīmsu (syā. kam. ka.)] parimajjīmsu; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattesum, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhossanti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā bhavissanti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko bhavissanti; āvibhāvam, tirobhāvam; tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānā gamissanti, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam karissanti, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne gamissanti, seyyathāpi pathaviyam; ākāsepi pallañkena kamissanti, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye

evaṁmahiddhike evaṁmahānubhāve pāṇīnā parimasissanti parimajjissanti; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattissanti, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhonti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko honti; āvibhāvam, tirobhāvam; tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānā gacchanti, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam karonti, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne gacchanti, seyyathāpi pathaviyām; ākāsepi pallañkena kamanti, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṁmahiddhike evaṁmahānubhāve pāṇīnā parimasanti [parāmasanti (syā, kam.)] parimajjanti; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattenti, sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṁsāsamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosum – ekopi hutvā bahudhā ahesum...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattesum, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhossanti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā bhavissanti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattissanti, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

“Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhonti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā honti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattenti, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Bhikkhusuttam

**830.** “Catunnam, bhikkhave, iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṁsāsamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Iddhādidesanāsuttam

**831.** “Iddhim vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi iddhipādañca iddhipādabhāvanañca iddhipādabhāvanāgāminiñca paṭipadaṁ. Tam suṇātha.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, iddhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhi.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, iddhipādo? Yo so, bhikkhave, maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhipādo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi ...pe... vīmamsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappa, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammājivo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Vibhaṅgasuttam

**832.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā”.

“Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ‘iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati, na ca atippaggahito bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati’. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – ‘yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattiṁ yathā rattiṁ tathā divā’. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsanū cittaṁ bhāveti. Vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmamsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ‘iti me vīmamsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati, na ca atippaggahitā bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitā bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhitā bhavissati’. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – ‘yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattiṁ, yathā rattiṁ tathā divā’. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsanū cittaṁ bhāveti.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, atilīno chando? Yo, bhikkhave, chando kosajjasahagato kosajjasampayutto – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, atilīno chando.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, atippaggahito chando? Yo, bhikkhave, chando uddhaccasahagato uddhaccasampayutto – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, atippaggahito chando.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ajjhattam saṅkhitto chando? Yo, bhikkhave, chando thinamiddhasahagato thinamiddhasampayutto – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ajjhattam saṅkhitto chando.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bahiddhā vikkhitto chando? Yo, bhikkhave, chando bahiddhā pañca kāmaguṇe ārabba anuvikkhitto anuvisaṭo – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bahiddhā vikkhitto chando.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchāpuresaññā suggahitā hoti sumanasikatā sūpadhāritā suppaṭividdhā paññāya. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati – ‘atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māmsam nhāru atthi atthimiñjam vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsanū antam antaguṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheļo siṅghānikā lasikā mutta’nti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho viharati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi lingehi yehi nimittehi divā chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, so tehi ākārehi tehi lingehi tehi nimittehi rattim chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti; yehi vā pana ākārehi yehi lingehi yehi nimittehi rattim chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, so tehi ākārehi tehi lingehi tehi nimittehi divā chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā viharati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkuno ālokasaññā suggahitā hoti divāsaññā svādhītīhitā. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, atilīnaṁ vīriyam? Yam, bhikkhave, vīriyam kosajjasahagataṁ kosajjasampayuttam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, atilīnaṁ vīriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, atippaggahitam vīriyam? Yam, bhikkhave, vīriyam uddhaccasahagataṁ uddhaccasampayuttam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, atippaggahitam vīriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, ajjhattam saṅkhittam vīriyam? Yam, bhikkhave, vīriyam thinamiddhasahagataṁ thinamiddhasampayuttam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, ajjhattam saṅkhittam vīriyam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, bahiddhā vikkhittam vīriyam? Yam, bhikkhave, vīriyam bahiddhā pañca kāmaguṇe ārabba anuvikkhittam anuvisatam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, bahiddhā vikkhittam vīriyam...pe....

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkuno ālokasaññā suggahitā hoti divāsaññā svādhītīhitā. Evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, atilīnaṁ cittam? Yam, bhikkhave, cittam kosajjasahagataṁ kosajjasampayuttam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, atilīnaṁ cittam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, atippaggahitam cittam? Yam, bhikkhave, cittam uddhaccasahagataṁ uddhaccasampayuttam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, atippaggahitam cittam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittam? Yam, bhikkhave, cittam thinamiddhasahagataṁ thinamiddhasampayuttam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, bahiddhā vikkhittam cittam? Yam, bhikkhave, cittam bahiddhā pañca kāmaguṇe ārabba anuvikkhittam anuvisatam – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, bahiddhā vikkhittam cittam... pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti.

“Kamatā ca, bhikkhave, atilīnā vīmamsā? Yā, bhikkhave, vīmamsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, atilīnā vīmamsā.

“Kamatā ca, bhikkhave, atippaggahitā vīmamsā? Yā, bhikkhave, vīmamsā uddhaccasahagatā uddhaccasampayuttā – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, atippaggahitā vīmamsā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ajjhattam saṃkhittā vīmaṃsā? Yā, bhikkhave, vīmaṃsā thinamiddhasahagatā thinamiddhasampayuttā – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ajjhattam saṃkhittā vīmaṃsā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā? Yā, bhikkhave, vīmaṃsā bahiddhā pañca kāmaguṇe ārabba anuvikkhittā anuvisatā – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā... pe... evam kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivatena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu, anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti. Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti. Dasamam.

Pāsādakampanavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Pubbam mahapphalam chandaṃ, moggallānañca uṇṇābhām;  
Dve samanabrahmañā bhikkhu, desanā vibhaṅgena cāti.

### 3. Ayogulavaggo

#### 1. Maggasuttam

**833.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘ko nu kho maggo, kā paṭipadā iddhipādabhāvanāyā’ti? Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti – iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati, na ca atippaggahito bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṃkhitto bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti. Vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṃsāsamādhippadhbānasāñkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti – iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati, na ca atippaggahitā bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṃkhitā bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhitā bhavissati. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā – iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti.

“Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti. Evam bhāvitesu kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu catūsu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti. Paṭhamam.

(Chapi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbā).

#### 2. Ayogulasuttam

**834.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhijānāti nu kho, bhante, bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena brahmalokam

upasaṅkamitā”ti? “Abhijānāmi khvāhaṁ, ānanda, iddhiyā manomayena kāyena brahmalokam upasaṅkamitā”ti. “Abhijānāti pana, bhante, bhagavā iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā brahmalokam upasaṅkamitā”ti? “Abhijānāmi khvāhaṁ, ānanda, iminā cātumahābhūtikena [cātummahābhūtikena (sī. syā. kam)] kāyena iddhiyā brahmalokam upasaṅkamitā”ti.

“Yañca kho, omāti, bhante, bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena brahmalokam upasaṅkamitum, yañca kho abhijānāti, bhante, bhagavā iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā brahmalokam upasaṅkamitā, tayidaṁ, bhante, bhagavato acchariyañceva abbhutañcā”ti. “Acchariyā ceva, ānanda, tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca, abbhutā ceva, ānanda, tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā ca”.

“Yasmim, ānanda, samaye tathāgato kāyampi citte samodahati [samādahati (sī. syā. pī.)] cittampi kāye samodahati, sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca kāye okkamitvā viharati; tasmim, ānanda, samaye tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, ayoguļo divasam santatto lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca; evameva kho, ānanda, yasmim samaye tathāgato kāyampi citte samodahati, cittampi kāye samodahati, sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca kāye okkamitvā viharati; tasmim, ānanda, samaye tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca.

“Yasmim, ānanda, samaye tathāgato kāyampi citte samodahati, cittampi kāye samodahati, sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca kāye okkamitvā viharati; tasmim, ānanda, samaye tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchat, so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, tūlapicu vā kappāsapicu vā lahuko vātūpādāno appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchat; evameva kho, ānanda, yasmim samaye tathāgato kāyampi citte samodahati, cittampi kāye samodahati, sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca kāye okkamitvā viharati; tasmim, ānanda, samaye tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchat, so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattet”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Bhikkhusuttam

**835.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi ...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā. Imesaṁ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṁ iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānam khaya anāsavām cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Suddhikasuttam

**836.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā”ti. Catuttham.

### 5. Paṭhamaphalasuttam

**837.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

chandasamādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi ... pe... vīmaṁsāsamādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṁ iddhipādānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhunā dvinnam̄ phalānam̄ aññataram̄ phalaṁ pāṭikañkham̄ – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti. Pañcamam̄.

## 6. Dutiyaphalasuttam

**838.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, iddhipādā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi ... pe... vīmaṁsāsamādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro iddhipādā. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṁ iddhipādānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā pāṭikañkhā.

“Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā? Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca [paṭigacca (sī.), paṭihacca (pī.)] aññam̄ ārādheti no ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññam̄ ārādheti; atha maranakāle aññam̄ ārādheti, no ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññam̄ ārādheti, no ce maranakāle aññam̄ ārādheti; atha pañcannaṁ orambhāgiyānam̄ saṁyojanānam̄ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti, upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, uddham̄soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṁ iddhipādānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ime satta phalā sattānisamsā pāṭikañkhā”ti. Chaṭṭham̄.

## 7. Paṭhamaānandasuttam

**839.** Sāvatthinidānam̄. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhvādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam̄ etadavoca –

“Katamā nu kho, bhante, iddhi, katamo iddhipādo, katamā iddhipādabhāvanā, katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti? “Idhānanda, bhikkhu anekavihitam̄ iddhividham̄ paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam̄ vatteti – ayam̄ vuccatānanda, iddhi”.

“Katamo cānanda, iddhipādo? Yo, ānanda, maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati – ayam̄ vuccatānanda, iddhipādo.

“Katamā cānanda, iddhipādabhāvanā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṁsāsamādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ayam̄ vuccatānanda, iddhipādabhāvanā.

“Katamā cānanda, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam̄ – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi – ayam̄ vuccatānanda, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti. Sattamam̄.

## 8. Dutiyaānandasuttam

**840.** Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho āyasmantam̄ ānandaṁ bhagavā etadavoca – “katamā nu kho, ānanda, iddhi, katamo iddhipādo, katamā iddhipādabhāvanā, katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti? Bhagavam̄mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṁnettikā...pe....

“Idhānanda, bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti – ayam vuccatānanda, iddhi.

“Katamo cānanda, iddhipādo? Yo, ānanda, maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati – ayam vuccatānanda, iddhipādo.

“Katamā cānanda, iddhipādabhāvanā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ayam vuccatānanda, iddhipādabhāvanā.

“Katamā cānanda, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi – ayam vuccatānanda, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Paṭhamabhikkhusuttam

**841.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidim̄su. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṁ etadavocum – “katamā nu kho, bhante, iddhi, katamo iddhipādo, katamā iddhipādabhāvanā, katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti?

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhi.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, iddhipādo? Yo, bhikkhave, maggo, yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhipādo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Dutiyabhikkhusuttam

**842.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su...pe... ekamantaṁ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca – “katamā nu kho, bhikkhave, iddhi, katamo iddhipādo, katamā iddhipādabhāvanā, katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti? Bhagavam̄mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavam̄nettikā...pe....

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, iddhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhi.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, iddhipādo? Yo, bhikkhave, maggo, yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhipādo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā”ti. Dasamam.

## 11. Moggallānasuttam

**843.** Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamesam dhammānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggallāno bhikkhu evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo”ti? Bhagavam̄mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavam̄nettikā...pe... “catunnaṁ kho, bhikkhave, iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggallāno bhikkhu evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo”.

“Katamesam catunnaṁ? Idha, bhikkhave, moggallāno bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ‘iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati, na ca atippaggahito bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati’. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – ‘yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā’. Iti vivaṭena cetā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti. Vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ‘iti me vīmaṇsā na ca atilīna bhavissati, na ca atippaggahitā bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati’...pe... iti vivaṭena cetā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṁ iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggallāno bhikkhu evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo.

“Imesañca pana, bhikkhave, catunnaṁ iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggalāno bhikkhu evam̄ anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti... pe... yāva brahmañkāpi kāyena vasam vatteti. Imesañca pana, bhikkhave, catunnaṁ iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā moggallāno bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī”ti. Ekādasamaṁ.

## 12. Tathāgatasuttam

**844.** Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamesam dhammānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā tathāgato evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo”ti? Bhagavam̄mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe... “catunnaṁ kho, bhikkhave, iddhipādānaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā tathāgato evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo”.

“Katamesam catunnaṁ? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ‘iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati, na ca atippaggahito bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati’. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – ‘yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā’. Iti vivaṭena cetā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittam bhāveti. Vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti – ‘iti me vīmaṇsā na ca atilīna bhavissati, na ca atippaggahitā bhavissati, na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati, na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati’. Pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati – ‘yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure; yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā’. Iti vivaṭena

cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam̄ cittam̄ bhāveti. Imesam̄ kho, bhikkhave, catunnam̄ iddhipādānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā tathāgato evam̄mahiddhiko evam̄mahānubhāvo.

“Imesañca pana, bhikkhave, catunnam̄ iddhipādānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā tathāgato anekavihitam̄ iddhividham̄ paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam̄ vatteti. Imesañca pana, bhikkhave, catunnam̄ iddhipādānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā tathāgato āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī”ti. Dvādasamam̄.

(Chapi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbā).

Ayoguļavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Maggio ayoguļo bhikkhu, suddhikañcāpi dve phalā;  
Dve cānandā duve bhikkhū, moggallāno tathāgatoti.

#### 4. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

##### 1-12. Gaṅgānadīdisuttadvādasakam̄

**845-856.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi...pe... vīmamsāsamādhippadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti.

“Evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Dvādasamam̄.

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Dvete cha dvāsasa honti, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

Appamādavaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Tathāgataṁ padam̄ kūṭam̄, mūlam̄ sāro ca vassikam̄;  
Rājā candimasūriyā, vatthena dasamam̄ padanti.

Balakaraṇīyavaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Balam bijañca nāgo ca, rukkho kumbhena sūkiyā;  
Ākāsenā ca dve meghā, nāvā āgantukā nadīti.

Esanāvaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Esanā vidhā āsavo, bhavo ca dukkhatā tisso;  
Khilam malañca nīgho ca, vedanā tanhā tasinā cāti.

## 8. Oghavaggo

### 1-10. Oghādisuttadasakam

**889-898.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi...pe... cittasamādhi ...pe... vīmaṇsāsamādhippadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā”ti.

(Yathā maggasañyuttaṁ tathā vitthāretabbaṁ).

Oghavaggo atthamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ogho yogo upādānam, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgīyāti.

Iddhipādasañyuttaṁ sattamam.

## 8. Anuruddhasañyuttaṁ

### 1. Rahogatavaggo

#### 1. Pañhamarahoṭatasuttam

**899.** Evaṁ me sutam – ekam samayaṁ āyasmā anuruddho sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṁ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – “yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā, viraddhō tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī. Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā, āraddhō tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmato anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṁ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṁ vā bāham samiñjeyya, evameva – āyasmato anuruddhassa sammukhe pāturaḥosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṁ anuruddham etadavoca – “kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso anuruddha, bhikkhuno cattāro

satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontī”ti?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu ajjhattam kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattam kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattam kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Bahiddhā kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ajjhattabahiddhā kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati – ‘paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, appaṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati – ‘appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati – ‘paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, appaṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati – ‘appaṭikūlañca paṭikūlañca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno’ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

“Ajjhattam vedanāsu samudayadhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattam vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattam vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati – ‘paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, appaṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati – ‘appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati – ‘paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, appaṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati – ‘appaṭikūlañca paṭikūlañca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno’ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

“Ajjhattam citte...pe... bahiddhā citte...pe... ajjhattabahiddhā citte samudayadhammānupassī viharati... ajjhattabahiddhā citte vayadhammānupassī viharati... ajjhattabahiddhā citte samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī...pe... abhijjhādomanassam.

“So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati...pe... upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

“Ajjhattam dhammesu...pe... bahiddhā dhammesu...pe... ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu samudayadhammānupassī viharati... ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu vayadhammānupassī viharati... ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“So sace ākaṅkhati – ‘appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati...pe... upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontī”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyarahogatasuttam

**900.** Sāvaththinidānam. Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi – “yesam̄ kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā, viraddho tesam̄ ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī; yesam̄ kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā, āraddho tesam̄ ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmī”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmato anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṁ vā bāham̄ pasāreyya, pasāritaṁ vā bāham̄ samiñjeyya, evameva – āyasmato anuruddhassa sammukhe pāturahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṁ anuruddhaṁ etadavoca – “kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso anuruddha, bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontī”ti?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu ajjhattam̄ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄. Bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati...pe... ajjhattabahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄.

“Ajjhattam̄ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄. Bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄. Ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄.

“Ajjhattam̄ citte...pe... bahiddhā citte...pe... ajjhattabahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄.

“Ajjhattam̄ dhammesu...pe... bahiddhā dhammesu...pe... ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontī”ti. Dutiyam̄.

### 3. Sutanusuttam̄

**901.** Ekaṁ samayam̄ āyasmā anuruddho sāvatthiyam̄ viharati sutanutīre. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā anuruddho tenupasaṅkamīmsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṁ anuruddhena saddhiṁ sammodiṁsu. Sammodanīyam̄ kathaṁ sāraṇīyam̄ vītisāretvā ekamantam̄ nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ anuruddhaṁ etadavocum – “katamesam̄ āyasmā anuruddho dhammānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto”ti?

“Catunnam̄ khvāham̄, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto. Katamesam̄ catunnam̄? Idhāham̄, āvuso, kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄ – imesam̄ khvāham̄, āvuso, catunnam̄ satipaṭṭhānānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto. Imesañca panāham̄, āvuso, catunnam̄ satipaṭṭhānānam̄ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā hīnam̄ dhammam̄ hīnato abbhaññāsim̄, majjhimam̄ dhammam̄ majjhimato abbhaññāsim̄, pañītam̄ dhammam̄ pañītato abbhaññāsi”nti. Tatiyam̄.

### 4. Paṭhamakaṇḍakīsuttam̄

**902.** Ekaṁ samayam̄ āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno sākete viharanti kaṇḍakīvane. Atha kho āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasamayaṁ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhitā yenāyasmā anuruddho tenupasaṅkamīmsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṁ anuruddhena saddhiṁ sammodiṁsu. Sammodanīyam̄ kathaṁ sāraṇīyam̄ vītisāretvā ekamantam̄ nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantam̄ nisino kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṁ anuruddhaṁ etadavoca – “sekhenāvuso

anuruddha, bhikkhunā katame dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā”ti?

“Sekhenāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā. Katame cattāro? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu ...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – sekhenāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā”ti. Catuttham.

### **5. Dutiyakanḍakīsuttam**

**903.** Sāketanidānam. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantam anuruddham etadavoca – “asekhenāvuso anuruddha, bhikkhunā katame dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā”ti? “Asekhenāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā. Katame cattāro? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – asekhenāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā”ti. Pañcamam.

### **6. Tatiyakanḍakīsuttam**

**904.** Sāketanidānam. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantam anuruddham etadavoca – “katamesam āyasmā anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto”ti? “Catunnam khvāham, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto. Katamesam catunnam? Idhāham, āvuso, kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – imesam khvāham, āvuso, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto. Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahassam lokam abhijānām”ti. Chattham.

### **7. Taṇhakkhayasuttam**

**905.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tatra kho āyasmā anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi – “āvuso bhikkhavo”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato anuruddhassa paccassosum. Āyasmā anuruddho etadavoca –

“Cattārome, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati...pe... vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – ime kho, āvuso, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti”ti. Sattamam.

### **8. Salaḷagārasuttam**

**906.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā anuruddho sāvatthiyam viharati salaḷagāre. Tatra kho āyasmā anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi...pe... etadavoca – “seyyathāpi, āvuso, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā. Atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakaṁ [kuddālapitakaṁ (bahūsu)] ādāya – ‘mayam imam gaṅgānadīm pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāra’nti. Tam kiṁ maññathāvuso, api nu so mahājanakāyo gaṅgānadīm pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāra’nti? ‘No hetam, āvuso’. ‘Tam kissa hetu’? ‘Gaṅgā, āvuso, nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā. Sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāram. Yāvadeva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā’ti.

“Evameva kho, āvuso, bhikkhum cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventam cattāro satipaṭṭhāne

bahulīkarontam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā nñatī vā sālohitā vā bhoge hi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum – ‘ehambho purisa, kiṁ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti? Kiṁ muṇḍo kapālamanusañcarasi? Ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohī’’ti.

“So vata, āvuso, bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī – netam thānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Yañhi tam, āvuso, cittam dīgharattam vivekaninnam vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram tam vata hīnāyāvattissatī – netam thānam vijjati. Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti, cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkarotīti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati...pe... vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Evam kho, āvuso, bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti, cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkarotī’’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Ambapālivanasuttam

**907.** Ekam samayam āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca sāriputto vesāliyam viharanti ambapālivane. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito...pe... ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṁ anuruddham etadavoca –

“Vippasannāni kho te, āvuso anuruddha, indriyāni, parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyoḍāto. Katamenāyasmā anuruddho vihārena etarahi bahulaṁ viharatī’’ti? “Catūsu khvāham, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto etarahi bahulaṁ viharāmi. Katamesu catūsu? Idhāham, āvuso, kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – imesu khvāham, āvuso, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto etarahi bahulaṁ viharāmi. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu araham khīñāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadatho parikkhīñabhabavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, so imesu catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto bahulaṁ viharatī’’ti.

“Lābhā vata no, āvuso, suladdham vata no, āvuso! Ye mayam āyasmato anuruddhassa sammukhāva assumha āsabhiṁ vācaṁ bhāsamānassā”’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Bālhagilānasuttam

**908.** Ekam samayam āyasmā anuruddho sāvatthiyam viharati andhavanasmim ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā anuruddho tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ anuruddham etadavocum –

“Katamenāyasmato anuruddhassa vihārena viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhantī”’ti? “Catūsu kho me, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittassa viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Katamesu catūsu? Idhāham, āvuso, kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi...pe... vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – imesu kho me, āvuso, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittassa viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhantī”’ti. Dasamam.

Rahogatavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Rahogatena dve vuttā, sutanu kaṇḍakī tayo;  
Taṇhakkhayasalañāgāram, ambapāli ca gilānanti.

## 2. Dutiyavaggo

### 1. Kappasahassasuttam

**909.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā anuruddho sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā anuruddho tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṁ anuruddhena saddhiṁ...pe... ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ anuruddham etadavocum —

—  
 “Katamesam āyasmā anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto”ti?  
 “Catunnaṁ khvāham, āvuso, satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto.  
 Katamesam catunnaṁ? Idhāham, āvuso, kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi...pe... vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam – imesam khvāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā mahābhiññataṁ patto. Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā kappasahassam anussarāmi”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Iddhividhasuttam

**910.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā anekavihitam iddhividhaṁ paccanubhomi – ekopi hutvā bahudhā homi...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattemī”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Dibbasotasuttam

**911.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāmi dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Cetopariyasuttam

**912.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – sarāgam vā cittam ‘sarāgam citta’nti pajānāmi...pe... avimuttam vā cittam ‘avimuttam citta’nti pajānāmī”ti. Catuttham.

### 5. Thānasuttam

**913.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā thānañca thānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāmī”ti. Pañcamam.

### 6. Kammasamādānasuttam

**914.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāmī”ti. Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Sabbatthagāminisuttam

**915.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā sabbatthagāminippaṭipadam yathābhūtam pajānāmī”ti. Sattamam.

## **8. Nānādhātusuttam**

**916.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā anekadhātunānādhātulokam yathābhūtam pajānāmī”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## **9. Nānādhimuttisuttam**

**917.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā sattānam nānādhimuttikataṁ yathābhūtam pajānāmī”ti. Navamam.

## **10. Indriyaparopariyattasuttam**

**918.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā parasattānam parapuggalānam indriyaparopariyattam yathābhūtam pajānāmī”ti. Dasamam.

## **11. Jhānādisuttam**

**919.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnam saṃkilesam vodānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam pajānāmī”ti. Ekādasamam.

## **12. Pubbenivāśasuttam**

**920.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidaṁ – ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo...pe... iti sākāram sauddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmī”ti. Dvādasamam.

## **13. Dibbacakkhusuttam**

**921.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne...pe... iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena yathākammūpage satte pajānāmī”ti. Terasamam.

## **14. Āsavakkhayasuttam**

**922.** “Imesañca panāham, āvuso, catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ ditṭhe dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī”ti. Cuddasamam.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānam –

Mahābhiññam iddhi dibbam, cetopariyam ṭhānam kammaṁ;  
Sabbatthadhātudhimutti, indriyam jhānam tisso vijjāti.

Anuruddhasaṃyuttam aṭṭhamam.

## **9. Jhānasamayuttam**

## 1. Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo

### 1-12. Jhānādisuttadvādasakam

**923-934.** Sāvatthinidānam “cattāro me, bhikkhave, jhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkaṁ avicāram̄ samādhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvredeti, yaṁ tam̄ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri’ti tatiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam̄ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham̄ upekkhāsatipārisuddhim̄ catuttham̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro jhānā”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā...pe... dutiyam̄ jhānam̄...pe... tatiyam̄ jhānam̄...pe... catuttham̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Dvādasamaṁ.

Gaṅgāpeyyālavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Cha pācīnato ninnā, cha ninnā ca samuddato;  
Dvete cha dvādasa honti, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

Appamādavaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Tathāgataṁ padam̄ kūṭam̄, mūlam̄ sāro ca vassikam̄;  
Rājā candimasūriyā, vatthena dasamam̄ padanti.

Balakaraṇīyavaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Balam̄ bījañca nāgo ca, rukkho kumbhena sūkiyā;  
Ākāsenā ca dve meghā, nāvā āgantukā nadīti.

Esanāvaggo vitthāretabbo.

Tassuddānam –

Esanā vidhā āsavō, bhavo ca dukkhatā tisso;  
Khilam̄ malañca nīgho ca, vedanā tanhā tasinā cāti.

## 5. Oghavaggo

### 1-10. Oghādisuttam

**967-976.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṁ, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pañhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaññānam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam...pe... tatiyam jhānam...pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā”ti vitthāretabbam. Dasamam. (Yathā maggasañyuttam tathā vitthāretabbam).

Oghavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ogho yogo upādānam, ganthā anusayena ca;  
Kāmaguṇā nīvaraṇā, khandhā oruddhambhāgīyāti.

Jhānasamyojuttam navamam.

## 10. Ānāpānasamyojuttam

### 1. Ekadhammavaggo

#### 1. Ekadhammasuttam

**977.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tatra kho...pe... etadavoca – ‘ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bhāvito bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṁso. Katamo ekadhammo? Ānāpānassati [ānāpānasi (sī. pī.)]. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satiṁ upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova [sato (bahūsu) tatiyapārājikepi] passasati. Dīgham vā assasanto ‘dīgham assasāmī’ti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto ‘dīgham passasāmī’ti pajānāti; rassam vā assasanto ‘rassam assasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto ‘rassam passasāmī’ti pajānāti; ‘sabbakāyappaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘sabbakāyappaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘passambhayam kāyasāṅkhāram assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayam kāyasāṅkhāram passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘pītippaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘pītippaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘sukhappaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘sukhappaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘cittasaṅkhārappaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘cittasaṅkhārappaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘passambhayam cittasaṅkhāram assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayam cittasaṅkhāram passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘cittappaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘cittappaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘abhippamodayam cittam assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘abhippamodayam cittam passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘samādaham cittam assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘samādaham cittam passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘vimocayam cittam assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘vimocayam cittam passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘aniccānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘aniccānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘virāgānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘nirodhānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī

passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā’ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Bojjhaṅgasuttam

**978.** “Ānāpānassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ānāpānassatisahagataṁ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī, ānāpānassatisahagataṁ dhammadvayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti... pe... ānāpānassatisahagataṁ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmī. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā’ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Suddhikasuttam

**979.** “Ānāpānassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhabetvā. So satova assasati, satova passasati... pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā’ti. Tatiyam.

## 4. Paṭhamaphalasuttam

**980.** “Ānāpānassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhabetvā. So satova assasati, satova passasati... pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. Evam bhāvitāya kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatiyā evam bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikankham – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā’ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Dutiyaphalasuttam

**981.** “Ānāpānassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhabetvā. So satova assasati, satova passasati... pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassati evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā.

“Evam bhāvitāya kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatiyā evam bahulīkatāya satta phalā sattānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā? Diṭṭheva dhamme pāṭikacca aññam ārādheti; no ce diṭṭheva dhamme pāṭikacca aññam ārādheti. Atha marañakāle aññam ārādheti; no ce diṭṭheva dhamme pāṭikacca aññam ārādheti, no ce marañakāle aññam ārādheti. Atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti... upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti... asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti... sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti... uddhamṣoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī – evam bhāvitāya kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatiyā evam bahulīkatāya ime satta phalā sattānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā’ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Ariṭṭhasuttam

**982.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tatra kho bhagavā...pe... etadavoca – “bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave, ānāpānassati”nti? Evam vutte āyasmā arīṭha bhagavantam etadavoca – “aham kho, bhante, bhāvemi ānāpānassati”nti. “Yathā kathaṁ pana tvam, arīṭha, bhāvesi ānāpānassati”nti? “Atitesu me, bhante, kāmesu kāmacchando pahīno, anāgatesu me kāmesu kāmacchando vigato, ajjhattabahiddhā [ajjhattam bahiddhā (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] ca me dhammesu paṭighasaññā suppaṭivinītā. So [soham (?)] satova assasissāmi, satova passasissāmi. Evam khvāham, bhante, bhāvemi ānāpānassati”nti.

““Atthesā, arīṭha, ānāpānassati, nesā natthi”ti vadāmi. Api ca, arīṭha, yathā ānāpānassati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti tam suṇāhi, sādhukam manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho āyasmā arīṭha bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Kathañca, arīṭha, ānāpānassati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti? Idha, arīṭha, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova passasati. Dīgham vā assasanto ‘dīgham assasāmī’ti pajānāti...pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Evam kho, arīṭha, ānāpānassati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hotī”ti. Chatthaṁ.

## 7. Mahākappinasuttam

**983.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahākappino bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantam mahākappinam avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etassa bhikkhuno kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā”ti?  
“Yadāpi mayam, bhante, tam āyasmantam passāma saṅghamajjhe vā nisinnam ekaṁ vā raho nisinnam, tadāpi mayam tassa āyasmato na passāma kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā”ti.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, samādhissa bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā, na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā, tassa so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samādhissa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Katamassa ca, bhikkhave, samādhissa bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā, na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā?

“Ānāpānassatisamādhissa, bhikkhave, bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā, na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā. Katham bhāvite ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhimhi katham bahulīkate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā, na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā?

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova passasati...pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Evam bhāvite ca kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhimhi evam bahulīkate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā, na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā”ti. Sattamaṁ.

## 8. Padīpopamasuttam

**984.** “Ānāpānassatisamādhī, bhikkhave, bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso. Katham bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhī katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso?

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova passasati.

Dīgham vā assasanto ‘dīgham assasāmī’ti pajānāti... pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Evam bhāvito kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi evam bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso.

“Ahampi sudam, bhikkhave, pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno iminā vihārena bahulam viharāmi. Tassa mayham, bhikkhave, iminā vihārena bahulam viharato neva kāyo kilamati na cakkhūni; anupādāya ca me āsavehi cittam vimucci.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘neva me kāyo kilameyya na cakkhūni, anupādāya ca me āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā’ti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘ye me gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahīyeyyu’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘paṭikūle appaṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘appaṭikūlañca paṭikūlañca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno’ti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaśādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyyam sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedeyyam, yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti – upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma anantam viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cepi ākaṅkheyya – ‘sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyya’nti, ayameva ānāpānassatisamādhi sādhukam manasi kātabbo.

“Evam bhāvite kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhimhi evam bahulikate, sukham ce vedanam vedayati, sā ‘aniccā’ti pajānāti, ‘anajjhositā’ti pajānāti, ‘anabhinanditā’ti pajānāti; dukkham ce vedanam vedayati, ‘sā aniccā’ti pajānāti, ‘anajjhositā’ti pajānāti, ‘anabhinanditā’ti pajānāti; adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vedayati, ‘sā aniccā’ti pajānāti, ‘anajjhositā’ti pajānāti, ‘anabhinanditā’ti pajānāti”.

“Sukham [so sukham (sī. syā. kam. pī.) ma. ni. 3.364 aṭṭhakathātīkā olketabbā] ce vedanam vedayati, visamutto nam vedayati; dukkham ce vedanam vedayati, visamutto nam vedayati; adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vedayati, visamutto nam vedayati. So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayamāno ‘kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmī’ti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vedayamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmī’ti pajānāti, ‘kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissanti’ti pajānāti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca, vatṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya, tasseva telassa ca vatṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayamāno ‘kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmī’ti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vedayamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmī’ti pajānāti, ‘kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissanti’ti pajānāti”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Vesālīsuttam

**985.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayaṁ bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūṭagārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnām anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti, asubhāya vanṇam bhāsatī, asubhabhāvanāya vanṇam bhāsatī.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “icchāmaham, bhikkhave, adḍhamāsam paṭisallīyitum. Nāmhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakenā”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci bhagavantam upasaṅkamati, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena.

Atha kho te bhikkhū – “bhagavā anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti, asubhāya vanṇam bhāsatī, asubhabhāvanāya vanṇam bhāsatī”ti anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Te iminā kāyena aṭṭiyamānā [aṭṭiyamānā (sī. syā. kam. pī. ka.)] harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti. Dasapi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti, vīsampi...pe... tiṁsampi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti.

Atha kho bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantam ānandam āmantesi – “kim nu kho, ānanda, tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṅgho”ti? “Tathā hi pana, bhante, ‘bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti, asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī, asubhabhāvanāyā vaṇṇam bhāsatīti anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Te iminā kāyena atṭīyamānā harāyamānā jīgucchamānā satthārakam pariyesanti. Dasapi bhikkhū ekāhena satham āharanti, vīsampi bhikkhū... tiṁsampi bhikkhū ekāhena satham āharanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā aññam pariyyāyam ācikkhatu yathāyam bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā”ti.

“Tenahānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū vesālim upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannipātehī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū vesālim upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannipātētā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etadavoca – “sannipatito [sannipātito (sī.)], bhante, bhikkhusaṅgho. Yassa dāni, bhante, bhagavā kālam maññatī”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “ayampi kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva pañīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gimhānaṁ pacchime māse ūhataṁ rajojallaṁ, tamenam mahāakālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva pañīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. Katham bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi katham bahulikato santo ceva pañīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti?

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova passasati... pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Evam bhāvito kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi evam bahulikato santo ceva pañīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Kimilasuttam

**986.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā kimilāyam [kimbilāyam (sī. pī.)] viharati veļuvane. Tatra kho bhagavā āyasmantam kimilaṁ āmantesi – “katham bhāvito nu kho, kimila, ānāpānassatisamādhi katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso”ti?

Evam vutte āyasmā kimilo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā...pe... tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantam kimilaṁ āmantesi – “katham bhāvito nu kho, kimila, ānāpānassatisamādhi katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso”ti? Tatiyampi kho āyasmā kimilo tuṇhī ahosi.

Evam vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo! Yam bhagavā ānāpānassatisamādhiṁ bhāseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī”ti.

“Tenahānanda, sunāhi, sādhukam manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca – “katham bhāvito ca, ānanda, ānāpānassatisamādhi katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova passasati...pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Evam bhāvito kho, ānanda, ānāpānassatisamādhi evam

bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso”.

“Yasmiñ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto ‘dīgham assasāmī’ti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto ‘dīgham passasāmī’ti pajānāti; rassam vā assasanto ‘rassam assasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto ‘rassam passasāmī’ti pajānāti; ‘sabbakāyappaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘sabbakāyappaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘passambhayam kāyasāṅkhāram assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayam kāyasāṅkhāram passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – kāye kāyānupassī, ānanda, bhikkhu tasmin samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tam kissa hetu? Kāyaññatarāham, ānanda, etam vadāmi yadidañ – assāsapassāsam. Tasmātihānanda, kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmin samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Yasmim samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu ‘pītippaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘pītippaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘sukhappaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘sukhappaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘cittasaṅkhārappaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘cittasaṅkhārappaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘passambhayam cittasaṅkhāram passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – vedanāsu vedanānupassī, ānanda, bhikkhu tasmin samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tam kissa hetu? Vedanāññatarāham, ānanda, etam vadāmi, yadidañ – assāsapassānam [[assāsapassāsam \(pī. ka.\) ma. ni. 3.145\]](#) sādhukanam manasikāram. Tasmātihānanda, vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmin samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Yasmiñ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu ‘cittappaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘cittappaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; abhippamodayam cittam...pe... samādaham cittam...pe... ‘vimocayam cittam assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘vimocayam cittam passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – citte cittānupassī, ānanda, bhikkhu tasmin samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tam kissa hetu? Nāham, ānanda, muñṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānassatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi. Tasmātihānanda, citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmin samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Yasmiñ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu ‘aniccānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati...pe... virāgānupassī... pe... nirodhānupassī...pe... ‘pañinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘pañinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – dhammesu dhammānupassī, ānanda, bhikkhu tasmin samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. So yam tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya disvā sādhukanam ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātihānanda, dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmin samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, catumahāpathe [[cātummahāpathe \(sī. syā. kam.\)](#)] mahāpamāsupuñjo. Puratthimāya cepi disāyam āgaccheyya sakātam vā ratho vā, upahanateva tam pañsupuñjam; pacchimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya...pe... uttarāya cepi disāya...pe... dakkhiñāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya sakātam vā ratho vā, upahanateva tam pañsupuñjam. Evameva kho, ānanda, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharantopi upahanateva pāpake akusale dhamme; vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharantopi upahanateva pāpake akusale dhamme”ti. Dasamam.

Ekadhammavaggo pañhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Ekadhammo ca bojjhañgo, suddhikañca duve phalā;  
Ariñño kappino dīpo, vesālī kimilena cāti.

## 2. Dutiyavaggo

## 1. **Icchānaṅgalasuttam**

**987.** Ekaṁ samayam bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasanade. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “icchāmaham, bhikkhave, temāsaṁ paṭisallīyitum. Nāmhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakenā”ti. “Evaṁ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci bhagavantam upasaṅkamati, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena.

Atha kho bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi – “sace kho, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum – ‘katamenāvuso, vihārena samaṇo gotamo vassāvāsaṁ bahulaṁ vihāsi’ti, evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ‘ānāpānassatisamādhinā kho, āvuso, bhagavā vassāvāsaṁ bahulaṁ vihāsi’ti. Idhāham, bhikkhave, sato assasāmi, sato passasāmi. Dīgham assasanto ‘dīgham assasāmī’ti pajānāmi, dīgham passasanto ‘dīgham passasāmī’ti pajānāmi; rassam assasanto ‘rassam assasāmī’ti pajānāmi, rassam passasanto ‘rassam passasāmī’ti pajānāmi; ‘sabbakāyappaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmī’ti pajānāmi... pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti pajānāmi, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti pajānāmi’.

“Yañhi tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ariyavihāro’ itipi, ‘brahmavihāro’ itipi, ‘tathāgatavihāro’ itipi. Ānāpānassatisamādhīm sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ariyavihāro’ itipi, ‘brahmavihāro’ itipi, ‘tathāgatavihāro’ itipi. Ye te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti tesam ānāpānassatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato āsavānam khayāya samvattati. Ye ca kho te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā tesam ānāpānassatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya ceva samvattati satisampajaññāya ca.

“Yañhi tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ariyavihāro’ itipi, ‘brahmavihāro’ itipi, ‘tathāgatavihāro’ itipi. Ānāpānassatisamādhīm sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ariyavihāro’ itipi, ‘brahmavihāro’ itipi, ‘tathāgatavihāro’ itipi”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. **Kaṅkheyyasuttam**

**988.** Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā lomasakaṁbhiyo [lomasavaṅgiso (sī. pī.)] sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṁ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yenāyasmā lomasakaṁbhiyo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam lomasakaṁbhiyam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko āyasmantam lomasakaṁbhiyam etadavoca – “so eva nu kho, bhante, sekho vihāro so tathāgatavihāro, udāhu añño va [añño (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro”ti?

“Na kho, āvuso mahānāma, sveva sekho vihāro, so tathāgatavihāro. Añño kho, āvuso mahānāma, sekho vihāro, añño tathāgatavihāro. Ye te, āvuso mahānāma, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, te pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam pahāya viharanti, byāpādanīvaraṇam...pe... thinamiddhanīvaraṇam...pe... uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam...pe... vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahāya viharanti.

“Yepi te, āvuso mahānāma, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, te ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti.

“Ye ca kho te, āvuso mahānāma, bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesam pañca nīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvamkata [anabhāvakatā (sī. pī.)] āyatim anuppādadhammā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam pahīnām ucchinnaṁūlām tālāvatthukatam anabhāvamkataṁ āyatim

anuppādadhammam; byāpādanīvaraṇam pahīnam...pe... thinamiddhanīvaraṇam...pe... uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam...pe... vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnaṁūlam tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvamkataṁ āyatim anuppādadhammam.

“Ye te, āvuso mahānāma, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇasavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadathā parikkhīṇabhasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesam īme pañca nīvaraṇā pahīna ucchinnaṁūla tālāvatthukatā anabhāvamkataṁ āyatim anuppādadhammā. Tadamināpetam, āvuso mahānāma, pariyyena veditabbam yathā – aññova sekho vihāro, añño tathāgatavihāro.

“Ekamidam, āvuso mahānāma, samayaṁ bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṇde. Tatra kho, āvuso mahānāma, bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘icchāmaham, bhikkhave, temāsam paṭisallīyituṁ. Nāmhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakenā’ti. ‘Evam, bhante’ti kho, āvuso mahānāma, te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci bhagavantam upasaṅkamati, aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanīhārakena.

“Atha kho, āvuso, bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘sace kho, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam pucheyyum – katamenāvuso, vihārena samaṇo gotamo vassāvāsaṁ bahulaṁ vihāsīti, evam puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam byākareyyātha – ānāpānassatisamādhinā kho, āvuso, bhagavā vassāvāsaṁ bahulaṁ vihāsīti. Idhāham, bhikkhave, sato assasāmi, sato passasāmi. Dīgham assasanto dīgham assasāmīti pajānāmi, dīgham passasanto dīgham passasāmīti pajānāmi...pe... paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti pajānāmi, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti pajānāmi’’.

“Yañhi tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ariyavihāro itipi, brahmavihāro itipi, tathāgatavihāro itipi. Ānāpānassatisamādhim sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ariyavihāro itipi, brahmavihāro itipi, tathāgatavihāro itipi.

“Ye te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, tesam ānāpānassatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato āsavānam khayāya saṃvattati.

“Ye ca te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇasavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadathā parikkhīṇabhasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesam ānāpānassatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārāya ceva saṃvattati satisampajaññāya ca.

“Yañhi tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ariyavihāro itipi, brahmavihāro itipi, tathāgatavihāro itipi. Ānāpānassatisamādhim sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ariyavihāro itipi, brahmavihāro itipi, tathāgatavihāro itipi”ti. “Iminā kho etam, āvuso mahānāma, pariyyena veditabbam, yathā – aññova sekho vihāro, añño tathāgatavihāro”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Paṭhamaānandasuttam

**989.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “atthi nu kho, bhante, ekadhammo [eko dhammo (sī.)] bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti”ti?

“Atthi kho, ānanda, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, ekadhammo [eko dhammo (sī.)] bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti”ti? “Ānāpānassatisamādhi kho, ānanda, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṁ paripūrenti”.

“Kathām bhāvito, ānanda, ānāpānassatisamādhi kathām bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallāṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhitavā. So satova assasati, satova passasati. Dīgham vā assasanto ‘dīgham assasāmī’ti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto ‘dīgham passasāmī’ti pajānāti...pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati”. “Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto ‘dīgham assasāmī’ti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto ‘dīgham passasāmī’ti pajānāti; rassam vā...pe... ‘passambhayam kāyasāṅkhāram assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayam kāyasāṅkhāram passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – kāye kāyānupassī, ānanda, bhikkhu tasmiṁ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tam kissa hetu? Kāyaññatarāham, ānanda, etam vadāmi, yadidam – assāsapassāsam. Tasmātihānanda, kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṁ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam”.

“Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu ‘pītippaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati ...pe... sukhappaṭisamvedī...pe... cittasaṅkhārappaṭisamvedī...pe... ‘passambhayam cittasaṅkhāram assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayam cittasaṅkhāram passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – vedanāsu vedanānupassī, ānanda, bhikkhu tasmiṁ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tam kissa hetu? Vedanāññatarāham, ānanda, etam vadāmi, yadidam – assāsapassāsānam sādhukam manasikāram. Tasmātihānanda, vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṁ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu ‘cittappaṭisamvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘cittappaṭisamvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; abhippamodayam cittam...pe... samādaham cittam...pe... ‘vimocayam cittam assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘vimocayam cittam passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – citte cittānupassī, ānanda, bhikkhu tasmiṁ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tam kissa hetu? Nāham, ānanda, muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānassatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi. Tasmātihānanda, citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṁ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu aniccānupassī...pe... virāgānupassī...pe... nirodhānupassī...pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – dhammesu dhammānupassī, ānanda, bhikkhu tasmiṁ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. So yam tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya disvā sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātihānanda, dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṁ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Evam bhāvito kho, ānanda, ānāpānassatisamādhi evam bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

“Kathām bhāvitā cānanda, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathām bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati – upaṭṭhitāssa [upaṭṭhitassati (pī. ka.)] tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno [tasmiṁ samaye ānanda bhikkhuno (pī. ka.), tasmiṁ samaye (ma. ni. 3.149)] sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā – satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“So tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsamāpajjati.

Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṁsamāpajjati – dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Tassa tam dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṁsamāpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti vīriyam asallīnaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhuno tam dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṁsamāpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti vīriyam asallīnaṁ – vīriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, vīriyasambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Āraddhvīriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhuno āraddhvīriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā – pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Pītimanassa kāyopi passambhati, cittampi passambhati. Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyopi passambhati, cittampi passambhati – passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyati – samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“So tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti – upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati – upatṭhitāssa tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā – satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. (Yathā paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam, evam vitthāretabbam).

“So tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṁ samaye, ānanda, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti – upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Evam bhāvitā kho, ānanda, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

“Katham bhāvitā, ānanda, satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṁ paripūrenti? Idhānanda, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim, dhammadvicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam bhāvitā kho, ānanda, satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṁ paripūrenti”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Dutiyaānandasuttam

**990.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṁ ānandaṁ bhagavā etadavoca – “atthi nu kho, ānanda, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā, satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti”ti. Bhagavamūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe... “atthānanda, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti.

“Katamo cānanda, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti? Ānāpānassatisamādhi, ānanda, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti”ti. “Kathām bhāvito cānanda, ānāpānassatisamādhi, kathām bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā...pe... evam bhāvitā kho, ānanda, satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Paṭhamabhikkhusuttam

**991.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum – “atthi nu kho, bhante, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti”ti? “Atthi kho, bhikkhave, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti”ti? “Ānāpānassatisamādhi kho, bhikkhave, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti”ti.

“Kathām bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi kathām bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā...pe... evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Dutiyabhikkhusuttam

**992.** Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca – “atthi nu kho, bhikkhave, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti”ti? “Bhagavamūlakā no, bhante, dhammā...pe... bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī”ti. “Atthi, bhikkhave, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti”.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti, satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti? Ānāpānassatisamādhi, bhikkhave, ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti.

“Katham bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhaphetvā. So satova assasati, satova passasati...pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati’”.

“Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto ‘dīgham assasāmī’ti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto ‘dīgham passasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto ‘rassam assasāmī’ti pajānāti...pe... sabbakāyappaṭisamvedī...pe... ‘passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayam kāyasankhāram passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tam kissa hetu? Kāyaññatarāham, bhikkhave, etam vadāmi, yadidam – assāsapassānam. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītippaṭisamvedī...pe... sukhappaṭisamvedī...pe... cittasaṅkhārapaṭisamvedī...pe... ‘passambhayam cittasaṅkhāram assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayam cittasaṅkhāram passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – vedanāsu vedanānupassī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tam kissa hetu? Vedanāññatarāham, bhikkhave, etam vadāmi, yadidam – assāsapassānam sādhukam manasikāram. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cittappaṭisamvedī...pe... abhippamodayam cittam...pe... ‘samādahaṃ cittam assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘samādahaṃ cittam passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘vimocayam cittam assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘vimocayam cittam passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Tam kissa hetu? Nāham, bhikkhave, muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānassatisamādhībhāvanam vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aniccānupassī...pe... virāgānupassī...pe... nirodhānupassī...pe... ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati – dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. So yaṃ tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya disvā sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

“Evam bhāvito kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi evam bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

“Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati – upaṭṭhitāssa tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā – satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati.

“So tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmamsamāpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmamsamāpajjati – dhammavicasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicasambojjhaṅgam tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati.

“Tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavincinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsamāpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti vīriyam asallīnaṁ. Yasmīm samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tam dhammam paññāya pavincinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsamāpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti vīriyam asallīnaṁ – vīriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Āraddhvīriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmīm samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhvīriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā – pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Pītimanassa kāyopi passambhati, cittampi passambhati. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyopi passambhati, cittampi passambhati – passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Yasmīm samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyati – samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“So tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmīm samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti – upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati.

“Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu...pe... citte...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati – upatṭhitāssa tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmīm samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā – satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti – satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati...pe....

So tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmīm samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti – upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

“Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā kathaṁ bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim; dhammavicasambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim...pe... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentū”ti. Chatthaṁ.

## 7. Samyojanappahānasuttam

**993.** Ānāpānassatisamādhi, bhikkhave, bhāvito bahulīkato samyojanappahānāya samvattati...pe.... Sattamam.

## 8. Anusayasamugghātasuttam

**994.** ...Anusayasamugghātāya saṃvattati.... Aṭṭhamam̄.

### **9. Addhānapariññāsuttam̄**

**995.** ...Addhānapariññāya saṃvattati.... Navamam̄.

### **10. Āsavakkhayasuttam̄**

**996.** Āsavānam̄ khayāya saṃvattati. Katham̄ bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi katham̄ bahulīkato samyojanappahānāya saṃvattati... anusayasamugghātāya saṃvattati... addhānapariññāya saṃvattati... āsavānam̄ khayāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā...pe. ... paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Evaṃ bhāvito kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānassatisamādhi evaṃ bahulīkato samyojanappahānāya saṃvattati... pe... anusayasamugghātāya saṃvattati...pe... addhānapariññāya saṃvattati...pe... āsavānam̄ khayāya saṃvattatīti. Dasamam̄.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānam –

Icchānaṅgalam̄ kaṅkheyam̄, ānandā apare duve;  
Bhikkhū samyojanānusayā, addhānam̄ āsavakkhayanti.

Ānāpānasamyuttam̄ dasamam̄.

## **11. Sotāpattisamyuttam̄**

### **1. Veļudvāravaggo**

#### **1. Cakkavattirājasuttam̄**

**997.** Sāvatthinidānam̄. Tatra kho bhagavā...pe... etadavoca – “kiñcāpi, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavatti [cakkavatti (syā. kam̄. pī. ka.)] catunnam̄ dīpānam̄ issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāretvā kāyassa bhedā param̄ maraṇā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjati devānam̄ tāvatiṁsānam̄ sahabyataṁ, so tattha nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti, so catūhi dhammehi asamannāgato, atha kho so aparimuttova [aparimutto ca (syā. kam̄. ka.)] nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pettivisayā aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Kiñcāpi, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako piṇḍiyālopena yāpeti, nantakāni ca dhāreti, so catūhi dhammehi samannāgato, atha kho so parimutto [parimutto ca (syā. kam̄. ka.)] nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā”.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam̄ buddho bhagavā’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam̄ – cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇyō anuttaram̄ puññakkhettam lokassā’ti. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi

viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi catūhi dhammehi samannāgato hoti. Yo ca, bhikkhave, catunnaṃ dīpānam paṭilābho, yo catunnaṃ dhammānam paṭilābho catunnaṃ dīpānam paṭilābho catunnaṃ dhammānam paṭilābhassa kalam nāgghati soḷasi”nti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Brahmacariyogadhasuttam

**998.** “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna [vatvā (sī. pī.) evamīdisesu thānesu] sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Yesam saddhā ca sīlañca, pasādo dhammadassanam;  
Te ve kālena paccenti, brahmacariyogadham sukha”nti. dutiyam;

## 3. Dīghāvuupāsakasuttam

**999.** Ekaṃ samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena dīghāvu upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho dīghāvu upāsako pitaram jotiṭam gahapatiṁ āmantesi – “ehi tvam, gahapati, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda – dīghāvu, bhante, upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. So bhagavato pāde sirasā vandat”ti. Evañca vadehi – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, bhagavā yena dīghāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, tātā”ti kho jotiṭo gahapati dīghāvussa upāsakassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho jotiṭo gahapati bhagavantam etadavoca – “dīghāvu, bhante, upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. So bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati. Evañca vadeti – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, bhagavā yena dīghāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhvāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena dīghāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā dīghāvum upāsakam etadavoca – “kacci te, dīghāvu, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam? Kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti, no abhikkamanti; paṭikkamosānam paññāyati, no abhikkamo”ti? “Na me, bhante, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam. Bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānam paññāyati, no paṭikkamo”ti. “Tasmātiha te, dīghāvu, evam sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato bhavissāmi – itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato bhavissāmi akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi’. Evañhi te, dīghāvu, sikkhitabba”nti.

“Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni, samvijjante te dharmā mayi, ahañca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi”ti. “Tasmātiha tvam, dīghāvu, imesu

catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu patiṭṭhāya cha vijjābhāgiye dhamme uttari bhāveyyāsi. Idha tvam, dīghāvu, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāhi, anicce dukkhasaññī, dukkhe anattasaññī pahānasaññī virāgasaññī nirodhasaññīti. Evañhi te, dīghāvu, sikkhitabba’nti.

“Yeme, bhante, bhagavatā cha vijjābhāgiyā dhammā desitā, samvijjante te dhammā mayi, ahañca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāmi, anicce dukkhasaññī, dukkhe anattasaññī pahānasaññī virāgasaññī nirodhasaññī. Api ca me, bhante, evam hoti – ‘mā hevāyam jotiko gahapati mamaccayena vighātam āpajī’”ti [āpajjati (ka.)]. “Mā tvam, tāta dīghāvu, evam manasākāsi. Ingha tvam, tāta dīghāvu, yadeva te bhagavā āha, tadeva tvam sādhukam manasi karohī”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā dīghāvum upāsakam iminā ovādena ovadityā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho dīghāvu upāsako acirapakkantassa bhagavato kālamakāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidim̄su. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum – “yo so, bhante, dīghāvu nāma upāsako bhagavatā samkhitteva ovādena ovadito so kālañkato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyō”ti? “Paññito, bhikkhave, dīghāvu upāsako, paccapādi [ahosi saccavādī (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] dhammassānudhammañ, na ca mañ dhammādhikarañam [na ca dhammādhikarañam (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] vihesesi [vihethesi (iti pi aññattha)]. Dīghāvu, bhikkhave, upāsako pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Paññamasāriputtasuttam

**1000.** Ekam samayañ āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca ānando sāvatthiyam viharanti jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando sāyanhasamayañ paññallānā vuṭṭhito... pe... ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantañ sāriputtam etadavoca – “katinam nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evamayañ pajā bhagavatā byākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā”ti? “Catunnam kho, āvuso, dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evamayañ pajā bhagavatā byākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā”.

“Katamesam catunnam? Idhāvuso, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā... pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme... pe... saṅghe... pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhanñdehi... pe... samādhisañvattanikehi. Imesam kho, āvuso, catunnam dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evamayañ pajā bhagavatā byākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā”ti. Catuttham.

#### 5. Dutiyasāriputtasuttam

**1001.** Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho āyasmantañ sāriputtam bhagavā etadavoca – “sotāpattiyaṅgam, sotāpattiyaṅga’nti hidam, sāriputta, vuccati. Katamañ nu kho sāriputta, sotāpattiyaṅga”nti? “Sappurisasamsevo hi, bhante, sotāpattiyaṅgam, saddhammassavānam sotāpattiyaṅgam, yonisomanasikāro sotāpattiyaṅgam, dhammānudhammappañipatti sotāpattiyaṅga”nti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Sappurisasamsevo hi, sāriputta, sotāpattiyaṅgam, saddhammassavānam sotāpattiyaṅgam, yonisomanasikāro sotāpattiyaṅgam, dhammānudhammappañipatti sotāpattiyaṅgam”.

““Soto, soto’ti hidam, sāriputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, sāriputta, soto”ti? “Ayameva hi, bhante, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo soto, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhī”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Ayameva hi, sāriputta, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo soto, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi... pe... ”

sammāsamādhi”.

““Sotāpanno, sotāpanno”ti hidam, sāriputta, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, sāriputta, sotāpanno”ti? “Yo hi, bhante, iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayam vuccati sotāpanno, svāyam āyasmā evamnāmo evamgutto”ti. “Sādu sādu, sāriputta! Yo hi, sāriputta, iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayam vuccati sotāpanno, svāyam āyasmā evamnāmo evamgutto”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Thapatisuttam

**1002.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti – “niṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī”ti. Tena kho pana samayena isidattapurāṇā thapatayo sādhuke paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇiyena. Assosum kho isidattapurāṇā thapatayo – “sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti – ‘niṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī’”ti.

Atha kho isidattapurāṇā thapatayo magge purisam ṭhapesum – “yadā tvam, ambo purisa, passeyyāsi bhagavantam āgacchantam arahantam sammāsambuddham, atha amhākam āroceyyāsī”ti. Dvīhatīham ṭhito kho so puriso addasa bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantaṁ. Disvāna yena isidattapurāṇā thapatayo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā isidattapurāṇe thapatayo etadavoca – “ayam so, bhante, bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho. Yassa dāni kālam maññathā”ti.

Atha kho isidattapurāṇā thapatayo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā bhagavantam piṭhitō piṭhitō anubandhim̄su. Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataram rukkhamūlam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te isidattapurāṇā thapatayo bhagavantam etadavocum –

“Yadā mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suñāma – ‘sāvatthiyā kosalesu cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suñāma – ‘sāvatthiyā kosalesu cārikam pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā’”ti.

“Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suñāma – ‘kosalehi mallesu cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suñāma – ‘kosalehi mallesu cārikam pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā’”ti.

“Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suñāma – ‘mallehi vajjīsu cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suñāma – ‘mallehi vajjīsu cārikam pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā’”ti.

“Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suñāma – ‘vajjīhi kāśīsu cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante bhagavantam suñāma – ‘vajjīhi kāśīsu cārikam pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā’”ti.

“Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suñāma – ‘kāśīhi māgadhe cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suñāma – ‘kāśīhi māgadhe cārikam pakkanto’ti, hoti anappakā no tasmiṁ samaye anattamanatā hoti anappakam domanassam – ‘dūre no bhagavā’”ti.

“Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘māgadhehi kāsīsu cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘māgadhehi kāsīsu cārikam pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā’”ti.

“Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘kāsīhi vajjīsu cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘kāsīhi vajjīsu cārikam pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā’”ti.

“Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘vajjīhi mallesu cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘vajjīhi mallesu cārikam pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā’”ti.

“Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘mallehi kosale cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘mallehi kosale cārikam pakkanto’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā’”ti.

“Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘kosalehi sāvatthim cārikam pakkamissatī’ti, hoti no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā bhavissatī’ti. Yadā pana mayam, bhante, bhagavantam suṇāma – ‘sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme’ti, hoti anappakā no tasmiṁ samaye attamanatā hoti anappakam somanassam – ‘āsanne no bhagavā’”ti.

“Tasmātiha, thapatayo, sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Alañca pana vo, thapatayo, appamādāya”ti. “Atthi kho no, bhante, etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā”ti. “Katamo pana vo, thapatayo, etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā”ti?

“Idha mayam, bhante, yadā rājā pasenadi kosalo uyyānabhūmim niyyātukāmo hoti, ye te rañño pasenadissa kosalassa nāgā opavayhā te kappetvā, yā tā rañño pasenadissa kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā tā ekam purato ekam pacchato nisidāpema. Tāsam kho pana, bhante, bhaginīnam evarūpo gandho hoti, seyyathāpi nāma gandhakaraṇḍakassa tāvadeva vivariyamānassa, yathā tam rājakaññānam gandhena vibhūsitānam. Tāsam kho pana, bhante, bhaginīnam evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā, yathā tam rājakaññānam sukhedhitānam. Tasmīm kho pana, bhante, samaye nāgopi rakkhitabbo hoti, tāpi bhaginiyo rakkhitabbā honti, attāpi rakkhitabbo hoti. Na kho pana mayam, bhante, abhijānāma tāsu bhaginīsu pāpakam cittam uppādetā. Ayan kho no, bhante, etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā”ti.

“Tasmātiha, thapatayo, sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Alañca pana vo, thapatayo, appamādāya. Catūhi kho, thapatayo, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, thapatayo, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... vigatamalamaccherena cetasā ajjhāgāram vasati muttagāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Imehi kho, thapatayo, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Tumhe kho, thapatayo, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā

devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... yaṁ kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammam sabbam tam appatīvibhattam sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Tam kiṁ maññatha, thapatayo, katividhā te kosalesu manussā ye tumhākam samasamā, yadidam – dānasamvibhāge”’ti? “Lābhā no, bhante, suladdham no, bhante! Yesam no bhagavā evam pajānātī”’ti. Chatṭham.

## 7. Veļudvāreyyasuttam

**1003.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṁ yena veļudvāram nāma kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Assosum kho te veļudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā – “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṁ veļudvāram anuppatto. Tam kho pana bhavantam gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā [bhagavāti (sī. syā. kam. pī.)]. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti’. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotī”’ti.

Atha kho te veļudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīnsu; upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdiṁsu. Appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodiṁsu; sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdiṁsu. Appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṁ pañāmetvā ekamantam nisīdiṁsu. Appekacce bhagavato santike nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdiṁsu. Appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantam nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te veļudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantam etadavocum – “mayaṁ, bho gotama, evamkāmā evamchandā evamadhippāyā – puttasantādhasayanaṁ ajjhāvaseyyāma, kāsicacandanaṁ paccanubhaveyyāma, mālāgandhavilepanam dhāreyyāma, jātarūparajataṁ sādiyeyyāma, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma. Tesaṁ no bhavaṁ gotamo amhākam evamkāmānam evamchandānam evamadhippāyānam tathā dhammam desetu yathā mayam puttasantādhasayanaṁ ajjhāvaseyyāma...pe... sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāmā”’ti.

“Attūpanāyikam vo, gahapatayo, dhammapariyāyam desessāmi. Tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”’ti. “Evam, bho”’ti kho te veļudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Katamo ca, gahapatayo, attupanāyiko dhammapariyāyo? Idha, gahapatayo, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘ahaṁ khosmi jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo. Yo kho maṁ jīvitukāmam amaritukāmam sukhakāmam dukkhappaṭikūlam jīvitā voropeyya, na metaṁ assa piyam manāpam. Ahañceva kho pana param jīvitukāmam amaritukāmam sukhakāmam dukkhappaṭikūlam jīvitā voropeyyam, parassapi tam assa appiyam amanāpam. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, kathāham param tena samyojeyya’nti! So iti paṭisañkhāya attanā ca pāñātipatā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāñātipatā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāñātipatā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. Evamassāyam kāyasamācāro tikoṭiparisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparam, gahapatayo, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yo kho me adinnaṁ theyyasaṅkhātam ādiyeyya, na metaṁ assa piyam manāpam. Ahañceva kho pana parassa adinnaṁ theyyasaṅkhātam ādiyeyyam, parassapi tam assa appiyam amanāpam. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, kathāham param tena samyojeyya’nti! So iti paṭisañkhāya attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī. Evamassāyam kāyasamācāro tikoṭiparisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparam, gahapatayo, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yo kho me dāresu cārittam āpajjeyya, na metañ assa piyam manāpam. Ahañceva kho pana parassa dāresu cārittam āpajjeyyam, parassapi tam assa appiyam amanāpam. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, kathāham param tena samyojeyya’nti! So iti paṭisañkhāya attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramañiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. E�amassāyam kāyasamācāro tikoṭiparisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparam, gahapatayo, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yo kho me musāvādena attham bhañjeyya, na metañ assa piyam manāpam. Ahañceva kho pana parassa musāvādena attham bhañjeyyam, parassapi tam assa appiyam amanāpam. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, kathāham param tena samyojeyya’nti! So iti paṭisañkhāya attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramañiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. E�amassāyam vacīsamācāro tikoṭiparisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparam, gahapatayo, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – yo kho mam pisiñāya vācāya mitte bhindeyya [mittehi bhedeyya (syā. kam. pī. ka.)], na metañ assa piyam manāpam. Ahañceva kho pana param pisiñāya vācāya mitte bhindeyyam, parassapi tam assa appiyam amanāpam...pe... evamassāyam vacīsamācāro tikoṭiparisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparam, gahapatayo, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – yo kho mam pharusāya vācāya samudācareyya, na metañ assa piyam manāpam. Ahañceva kho pana param pharusāya vācāya samudācareyyam, parassapi tam assa appiyam amanāpam. Yo kho myāyam dhammo...pe... evamassāyam vacīsamācāro tikoṭiparisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparam, gahapatayo, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yo kho mam samphabhāsenā samphappalāpabhāsenā samudācareyya, na metañ assa piyam manāpam. Ahañceva kho pana param samphabhāsenā samphappalāpabhāsenā samudācareyyam, parassapi tam assa appiyam amanāpam. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo. Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo, kathāham param tena samyojeyya’nti! So iti paṭisañkhāya attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramañiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. E�amassāyam vacīsamācāro tikoṭiparisuddho hoti.

“So buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti; dhamme ...pe... saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Yato kho, gahapatayo, ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi [dhammehi (sī.)] samannāgato hoti imehi catūhi ākañkhiyehi thānehi, so ākañkhamāno attanāva attanām byākareyya – ‘khīñanirayomhi khīñatiracchānayoni [khīñatiracchānayoniyo (sī. syā. kam. pī.), khīñatiracchānayoniko (ka.)] khīñapettivisayo khīñāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāno’’ti.

Evañ vutte veluvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantam etadavocum – “abхikkantam, bho gotama...pe... ete mayam bhavantam gotamañ sarañam gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsake no bhavam gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupete [pāñupetam (ka.)] sarañam gate”’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Paṭhamagiñjakāvasathasuttam

**1004.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasatthe. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.

Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṁ etadavoca –

“Sālho nāma, bhante, bhikkhu kālaṅkato; tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Nandā nāma, bhante, bhikkhunī kālaṅkata; tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sudatto nāma, bhante, upāsako kālaṅkato; tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma, bhante, upāsikā kālaṅkata; tassā kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo”’ti?

“Sālho, ānanda, bhikkhu kālaṅkato āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā, ānanda, bhikkhunī kālaṅkata pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyinī anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Sudatto, ānanda, upāsako kālaṅkato tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī; sakideva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassantam karissati. Sujātā, ānanda, upāsikā kālaṅkata tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyato sambodhiparāyaṇā.

“Anacchariyam kho panetam, ānanda, yam manussabhūto kālam kareyya; tasmim tasmin ce maṇi kālaṅkate upasaṅkamitvā etamattham paṭipucchissatha. Viheśā pesā, ānanda, assa tathāgatassa. Tasmātiḥānanda, dhammādāsam nāma dhammapariyāyam desessāmi; yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānam byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’.

“Katamo ca so, ānanda, dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo; yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānam byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’”?

“Idha, ānanda, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam kho so, ānanda, dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo; yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānam byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

(Tīṇipi suttantāni ekanidānāni).

## 9. Dutiyagiñjakāvasathasuttam

**1005.** Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “asoko nāma, bhante, bhikkhu kālaṅkato; tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo? Asokā nāma, bhante, bhikkhunī kālaṅkata...pe... asoko nāma, bhante, upāsako kālaṅkato...pe... asokā nāma, bhante, upāsikā kālaṅkata; tassā kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo”’ti?

“Asoko, ānanda, bhikkhu kālaṅkato āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi...pe... (purimaveyyākaraṇena ekanidānam).

“Ayam kho so, ānanda, dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo; yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānam byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Tatiyagiñjakāvasathasuttam

**1006.** Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “kakkaṭo nāma, bhante,

ñātike upāsako kālaṅkato; tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo? Kalibho nāma, bhante, ñātike upāsako...pe... nikato nāma, bhante, ñātike upāsako...pe... kaṭissaho nāma, bhante, ñātike upāsako...pe... tuṭṭho nāma, bhante, ñātike upāsako...pe... santuṭṭho nāma, bhante, ñātike upāsako...pe... bhaddo nāma, bhante, ñātike upāsako...pe... subhaddo nāma, bhante, ñātike upāsako kālaṅkato; tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo”ti?

“Kakkaṭo, ānanda, upāsako kālaṅkato pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Kalibho, ānanda ...pe... nikato, ānanda...pe... kaṭissaho, ānanda ...pe... tuṭṭho, ānanda...pe... santuṭṭho, ānanda...pe... bhaddo, ānanda...pe... subhaddo, ānanda, upāsako kālaṅkato pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. (Sabbe ekagatikā kātabbā).

“Paropaññāsa, ānanda, ñātike upāsakā kālaṅkatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikanavuti, ānanda, ñātike upāsakā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino; sakideva imam lokam ḍagantvā dukkhassantam karissanti. Chātirekāni kho, ānanda, pañcasatāni ñātike upāsakā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā.

“Anacchariyam kho panetam, ānanda, yam manussabhūto kālam kareyya; tasmim tasmim ce maṇ kālaṅkate upasaṅkamitvā etamattham paṭipucchissatha. Vihesā pesā, ānanda, assa tathāgatassa. Tasmātihānanda, dhammādāsam nāma dhammapariyāyam desessāmi; yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attanām byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’.

“Katamo ca so, ānanda, dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo; yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attanām byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’.

“Idhānanda, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisamvattanikehi. Ayaṁ kho so, ānanda, dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo; yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attanām byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’ti. Dasamam.

Veļudvāravaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Rājā ogadhadiṅghāvu, sāriputtāpare duve;  
Thapatī veļudvāreyyā, giñjakāvasathe tayoti.

## 2. Rājakārāmavaggo

### 1. Sahassabhikkhunisaṅghasuttam

**1007.** Ekam samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati rājakārāme. Atha kho sahassabhikkhunisaṅgho [sahasso bhikkhunisaṅgho (sī.)] yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhagavā etadavoca –

“Catūhi kho, bhikkhuniyo, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo

niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhuniyo, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme ...pe... sanghe...pe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti, akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhuniyo, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Brāhmaṇasuttam

**1008.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Brāhmaṇā, bhikkhave, udayagāminim nāma paṭipadām paññapenti. Te sāvakam evam samādapenti – ‘ehi tvam, ambho purisa, kālasseva uṭṭhāya pācīnamukho yāhi. So tvam mā sobbham parivajjehi, mā papātam, mā khāṇum, mā kaṇḍakaṭhānam [kaṇḍakam ṭhānam (pī. ka.)], mā candaniyam, mā oligallam. Yattha [yattheva (syā. kam.), yāni vā (sī.)] papateyyāsi tattheva marañam āgameyyāsi. Evam tvam, ambho purisa, kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjissasi”ti.

“Tam kho panetam, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇānam bālagamanametam [bālānam gamanametam (sī.)] mūlhagamanametam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṁvattati. Ahañca kho, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye udayagāminim paṭipadām paññapemi; yā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati.

“Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, udayagāminī paṭipadā; yā ekantanibbidāya...pe... nibbānāya saṁvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti; dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ayaṁ kho sā, bhikkhave, udayagāminī paṭipadā ekantanibbidāya...pe... nibbānāya saṁvattati”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Ānandattherasuttam

**1009.** Ekam samayam āyasmā ca ānando āyasmā ca sāriputto sāvatthiyam viharanti jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata ānandena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisino kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantam ānandam etadavoca – “katinam kho, āvuso ānanda, dhammānam pahānā, katinam dhammānam samannāgamanahetu, evamayaṁ pajā bhagavatā byākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti? “Catunnaṁ kho, āvuso, dhammānam pahānā, catunnaṁ dhammānam samannāgamanahetu, evamayaṁ pajā bhagavatā byākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

“Katamesam catunnaṁ? Yathārūpena kho, āvuso, buddhe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tathārūpassa buddhe appasādo na hoti. Yathārūpena ca kho, āvuso, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjati tathārūpassa buddhe aveccappasādo hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā”ti.

“Yathārūpena ca kho, āvuso, dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tathārūpassa dhamme appasādo na hoti. Yathārūpena ca kho, āvuso, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjati tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo hoti – svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... viññūhīti.

“Yathārūpena ca kho, āvuso, saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā

param marañā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tathārūpassa saṅge appasādo na hoti. Yathārūpena ca kho, āvuso, saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjati tathārūpassa saṅge aveccappasādo hoti – suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassāti.

“Yathārūpena ca kho, āvuso, dussīlyena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tathārūpassa dussīlyam na hoti. Yathārūpehi ca kho, āvuso, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam upapajjati tathārūpāni ariyakantāni sīlāni honti akhaṇḍāni...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikāni. Imesam kho, āvuso, catunnam dhammānam pahānā imesaṁ catunnam dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evamayaṁ pajā bhagavatā byākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyañā”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Duggatibhayasuttam**

**1010.** “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam samatikkanto hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅge...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam samatikkanto hoti”ti. Catutthaṁ.

#### **5. Duggativinipātabhayasuttam**

**1011.** “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam samatikkanto hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅge...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam samatikkanto hoti”ti. Pañcamaṁ.

#### **6. Paṭhamamittāmaccasuttam**

**1012.** “Ye te, bhikkhave, anukampeyyātha, ye ca sotabbam maññeeyum – mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā – te, bhikkhave, catūsu sotāpattiyañgesu samādapetabbā, nivesetabbā, patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu catūsu? Buddhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā, nivesetabbā, patiṭṭhāpetabbā – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅge...pe... ariyantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā, nivesetabbā, patiṭṭhāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikesu. Ye te, bhikkhave, anukampeyyātha, ye ca sotabbam maññeeyum – mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā – te, bhikkhave, imesu catūsu sotāpattiyañgesu samādapetabbā, nivesetabbā, patiṭṭhāpetabbā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

#### **7. Dutiyamittāmaccasuttam**

**1013.** “Ye te, bhikkhave, anukampeyyātha, ye ca sotabbam maññeeyum – mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā – te, bhikkhave, catūsu sotāpattiyañgesu samādapetabbā, nivesetabbā, patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu catūsu? Buddhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā, nivesetabbā, patiṭṭhāpetabbā – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā”ti.

“Siyā, bhikkhave, catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam – pathavīdhātuyā, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā – na tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam. Tatridam aññathattam – so vata buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā upapajjissat”ti – netam thānam vijjati. “Dhamme...

pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā, nivesetabbā, patiṭṭhāpetabbā akhaṇdesu... pe... samādhisaṁvattanikesu. Siyā, bhikkhave, catunnaṁ mahābhūtānam aññathattam – pathavīdhātuyā, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā – na tveva ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam. Tatridam aññathattam – so vata ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṁ vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayaṁ vā upapajjissatīti – netam ṭhānam vijjati. Ye te, bhikkhave, anukampeyyātha, ye ca sotabbaṁ maññeeyum – mittā vā amaccā vā ḥātī vā sālohitā vā – te, bhikkhave, imesu catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā, nivesetabbā, patiṭṭhāpetabbā’’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Paṭhamadevacārikasuttam

**1014.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham samiñjeyya, evameva – jetavane antarahito devesu tāvatiṁsesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho sambahulā tāvatiṁsakāyikā devatāyo yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭham̄su. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho tā devatāyo āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādhu kho, āvuso, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, āvuso, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sādhu kho, āvuso, dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... sādhu kho, āvuso, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, āvuso, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti’’ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti’’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Dutiyadevacārikasuttam

**1015.** Sāvatthinidānam. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham samiñjeyya, evameva – jetavane antarahito devesu tāvatiṁsesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho sambahulā tāvatiṁsakāyikā devatāyo yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkamim̄su; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭham̄su. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho tā devatāyo āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

“Sādhu kho, āvuso, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, āvuso, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā. Sādhu kho, āvuso, dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho, āvuso, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā”’ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā. Sādhu kho, mārisa moggallāna, dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi sīlehi

samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa moggallāna, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā”ti. Navamaṇ.

## 10. Tatiyadevacārikasuttam

**1016.** Atha kho bhagavā – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṁ vā bāhaṁ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṁ samiñjeyya, evameva – jetavane antarahito devesu tāvatiṁsesu pāturahosī. Atha kho sambahulā tāvatiṁsakāyikā devatāyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṣu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāṁsu. Ekamantam thitā kho tā devatāyo bhagavā etadavoca –

“Sādhu kho, āvuso, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, āvuso, evamidhekacce sattā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā. Sādhu kho, āvuso, dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhanḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho, āvuso, evamidhekacce sattā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

“Sādhu kho, mārisa, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa, evamayam pajā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā. Sādhu kho, mārisa, dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhanḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho, mārisa, evamayam pajā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Dasamaṇ.

Rājakārāmavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Sahassabrahmaṇānanda, duggati apare duve;  
Mittāmaccā duve vuttā, tayo ca devacārikāti.

## 3. Saranānivaggo

### 1. Paṭhamamahānāmasuttam

**1017.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṁ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantam etadavoca – “idaṁ, bhante, kapilavatthu iddhañceva phītañca bāhujañnam ākiññamanussam sambādhabyūhaṁ. So khvāham, bhante, bhagavantam vā payirupāsitvā manobhāvanīye vā bhikkhū sāyanhasamayaṁ kapilavatthum pavisanto; bhantenapi [vibbhantenapi (sī), bhamantenapi (ka.)] hatthinā samāgacchāmi; bhantenapi assena samāgacchāmi; bhantenapi rathena samāgacchāmi; bhantenapi sakaṭena samāgacchāmi; bhantenapi purisena samāgacchāmi. Tassa mayham, bhante, tasmiṁ samaye mussateva [musateva (?)] bhagavantam ārabbha sati, mussati [musati (?)] dhammaṁ ārabbha sati, mussati saṅgham ārabbha sati. Tassa mayham, bhante, evam hoti – ‘imamhi cāham samaye kālam kareyyaṁ, kā mayham gati, ko abhisamparāyo’”ti?

“Mā bhāyi, mahānāma, mā bhāyi, mahānāma! Apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālamkiriyā [kālakiriyā (sī. syā. kam.)]. Yassa kassaci, mahānāma, dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittam sīlaparibhāvitam cittam sutaparibhāvitam cittam cāgaparibhāvitam cittam paññāparibhāvitam cittam, tassa yo hi khvāyam kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtiko [cātummahābhūtiko (sī. syā. kam.)]

mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo

aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammo. Tam idheva kākā vā khādanti gijjhā vā khādanti kulalā vā khādanti sunakhā vā khādanti singälā [sigälā (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] vā khādanti vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti; yañca khvassa cittam dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam...pe... paññāparibhāvitam tam uddhagāmi hoti visesagāmi.

“Seyyathāpi, mahānāma, puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahaḍam ogāhitvā bhindeyya. Tatra yā assa sakkarā vā kaṭhalā [kaṭhalā (pī. ka.)] vā sā adhogāmī assa, yañca khvassa tatra sappi vā telam vā tam uddhagāmi assa visesagāmi. Evameva kho, mahānāma, yassa kassaci dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittam...pe... paññāparibhāvitam cittam tassa yo hi khvāyam kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo

aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammo tam idheva kākā vā khādanti gijjhā vā khādanti kulalā vā khādanti sunakhā vā khādanti singälā vā khādanti vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti; yañca khvassa cittam dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam...pe... paññāparibhāvitam tam uddhagāmi hoti visesagāmi. Tuyham kho pana, mahānāma, dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittam...pe... paññāparibhāvitam cittam. Mā bhāyi, mahānāma, mā bhāyi, mahānāma! Apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati, apāpikā kālaṅkiriya”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyamahānāmasuttam

**1018.** Evam me sutam – ekam samayam bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantam etadavoca – “idaṃ, bhante, kapilavatthu iddhañceva phītañca bāhujaññam ākiṇñamanussaṃ sambādhabyūhaṃ. So khvāham, bhante, bhagavantam vā payirupāśitvā manobhāvanīye vā bhikkhū sāyanhasamayaṃ kapilavatthum pavisanto; bhantenapi hatthinā samāgacchāmi; bhantenapi assena samāgacchāmi; bhantenapi rathena samāgacchāmi; bhante, napi sakaṭena samāgacchāmi; bhante, napi purisena samāgacchāmi. Tassa mayham, bhante, tasmim samaye mussateva bhagavantam ārabba sati, mussati dhammam ārabba sati, mussati saṅgham ārabba sati. Tassa mayham, bhante, evam hoti – ‘imamhi cāhaṃ samaye kālam kareyyam, kā mayham gati, ko abhisamparāyo’”ti?

“Mā bhāyi, mahānāma, mā bhāyi, mahānāma! Apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālaṅkiriya. Catūhi kho, mahānāma, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, mahānāma, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅge ...pe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

“Seyyathāpi, mahānāma, rukkho pācīnaninno pācīnapoṇo pācīnapabbhāro, so mūlacchinno katamena papateyyā”ti? “Yena, bhante, ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro”ti. “Evameva kho, mahānāma, imehi catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Godhasakkasuttam

**1019.** Kapilavatthunidānam. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena godhā sakko tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā godhaṃ sakkam etadavoca – “katīhi [katīhi (pī. ka.) rūpasiddhi oloketabbā] tvaṃ, godhe, dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannapuggalam ājānāsi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyaṇa”nti?

“Tīhi khvāham, mahānāma, dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannapuggalam ājānāmi

avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇam. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, mahānāma, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassāti. Imehi khvāhaṁ, mahānāma, tīhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāmi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇam.

“Tvam pana, mahānāma, katihi dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāsi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇa”nti? “Catūhi khvāhaṁ, godhe, dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāmi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇam. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, godhe, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhanḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi khvāhaṁ, godhe, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāmi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇa”nti.

“Āgamehi tvam, mahānāma, āgamehi tvam, mahānāma! Bhagavāva etam jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgataṁ vā asamannāgataṁ vā”ti. “Āyāma, godhe, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocessāmā”ti. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko godhā ca sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṁsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṁ etadavoca –

“Idhāhaṁ, bhante, yena godhā sakko tenupasaṅkamī; upasaṅkamitvā godhaṁ sakkam etadavocam – ‘katihi tvam, godhe, dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāsi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇam’? Evam vutte, bhante, godhā sakko mām etadavoca –

“Tīhi khvāhaṁ, mahānāma, dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāmi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇam. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, mahānāma, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassāti. Imehi khvāhaṁ, mahānāma, tīhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāmi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇam. Tvam pana, mahānāma, katamehi dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāsi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇa”nti?

“Evam vuttāhaṁ, bhante, godhaṁ sakkam etadavocam – ‘catūhi khvāhaṁ, godhe, dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāmi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇam. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, godhe, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhanḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi khvāhaṁ, godhe, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ sotāpannapuggalaṁ ājānāmi avinipātadhammaṁ niyataṁ sambodhiparāyaṇa”nti.

“Evam vutte, bhante, godhā sakko mām etadavoca – ‘āgamehi tvam, mahānāma, āgamehi tvam, mahānāma! Bhagavāva etam jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgataṁ vā asamannāgataṁ vā”ti. “Idha, bhante, kocidēva dhammo samuppādo uppajjeyya, ekato assa bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho ca. Yeneva bhagavā tenevāhaṁ assaṁ. Evam pasannam mām, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu. Idha, bhante, kocidēva dhammo samuppādo uppajjeyya, ekato assa bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunisaṅgho ca. Yeneva bhagavā tenevāhaṁ assaṁ. Evam pasannam mām, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu. Idha, bhante, kocidēva dhammo samuppādo uppajjeyya, ekato assa bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunisaṅgho ca. Yeneva bhagavā tenevāhaṁ assaṁ. Evam pasannam mām, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu. Idha, bhante, kocidēva dhammo samuppādo uppajjeyya, ekato assa bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunisaṅgho

upāsakā upāsikāyo ca. Yeneva bhagavā tenevāham assam. Evam̄ pasannam̄ mam̄, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu. Idha, bhante, kocideva dhammo samuppādo uppajjeyya, ekato assa bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgo bhikkhunisaṅgo upāsakā upāsikāyo sadevako ca loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā. Yeneva bhagavā tenevāham assam. Evam̄ pasannam̄ mam̄, bhante, bhagavā dhāretū’ti. “Evamvādī tvam̄, godhe, mahānāmam̄ sakkam̄ kiṁ vadesī”ti? “Evamvādāham̄, bhante, mahānāmam̄ sakkam̄ na kiñci vadāmi, aññatra kalyāṇā aññatra kusalā”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Pathamasaraṇānisakkasuttam

**1020.** Kapilavatthunidānam̄. Tena kho pana samayena saraṇāni [sarakāni (sī. syā. kam̄. pī.)] sakko kālaṅkato hoti. So bhagavatā byākato – “sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano”ti. Tatra sudam̄ sambahulā sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti – “acchariyam̄ vata, bho, abbhutaṇam̄ vata, bho! Ettha dāni ko na sotāpanno bhavissati! Yatra hi nāma saraṇāni sakko kālaṅkato; so bhagavatā byākato – ‘sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāṇo’ti. Saraṇāni sakko sikkhādubbalyamāpādi, majjapānam̄ apāyī”ti.

Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhvādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantam̄ etadavoca – “idha, bhante, saraṇāni sakko kālaṅkato. So bhagavatā byākato – ‘sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāṇo’ti. Tatra sudam̄, bhante, sambahulā sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti – “acchariyam̄ vata bho, abbhutaṇam̄ vata bho! Ettha dāni ko na sotāpanno bhavissati! Yatra hi nāma saraṇāni sakko kālaṅkato; so bhagavatā byākato – ‘sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāṇo’ti. Saraṇāni sakko sikkhādubbalyamāpādi, majjapānam̄ apāyī”ti.

“Yo so, mahānāma, dīgharattam̄ upāsako buddhaṇam̄ saraṇam̄ gato dhammaṇam̄ saraṇam̄ gato saṅgham̄ saraṇam̄ gato, so katham̄ vinipātam̄ gaccheyya! Yañhi tam̄, mahānāma, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘dīgharattam̄ upāsako buddhaṇam̄ saraṇam̄ gato dhammaṇam̄ saraṇam̄ gato saṅgham̄ saraṇam̄ gato’ti, saraṇāni sakkam̄ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Saraṇāni, mahānāma, sakko dīgharattam̄ upāsako buddhaṇam̄ gato dhammaṇam̄ saraṇam̄ gato saṅgham̄ saraṇam̄ gato. So katham̄ vinipātam̄ gaccheyya!

“Idha, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā... pe... satthā devamanussānam̄ buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... hāsapāñño javanapañño vimuttiyā ca samannāgato. So āsavānam̄ khāyā anāsavām̄ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam̄ buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... hāsapāñño javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato. So pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā [asmā (syā. kam̄. pī. ka.)] lokā. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam̄ buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... na hāsapāñño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato. So tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam̄ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imam̄ lokam̄ āgantvā dukkhassantaṇam̄ karoti. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti; dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... na hāsapāñño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato. So tiṇṇam̄ saṃyojanānam̄ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇoti. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo na heva kho buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti... na dhamme...pe... na saṅghe...pe... na hāsapāñño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato. Api cassa ime dhammā honti – saddhindriyam̄, vīriyindriyam̄, satindriyam̄, samādhindriyam̄, paññindriyam̄. Tathāgatappaveditā cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānam̄ khamanti. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo agantā nirayam̄ agantā tiracchānayonim̄ agantā pettivisayam̄ agantā apāyam̄ duggatim̄ vinipātam̄.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo na heva kho buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti... na dhamme...pe... na saṅghe...pe... na hāsapāñño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato, api cassa ime dhammā honti saddhindriyam̄...pe... paññindriyam̄. Tathāgate cassa saddhāmattam̄ hoti pemamattam̄. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo agantā nirayam̄ agantā tiracchānayonim̄ agantā pettivisayam̄ agantā apāyam̄ duggatim̄ vinipātam̄. Ime cepi, mahānāma, mahāsālā subhāsitam̄ dubbhāsitam̄ ājāneyyam̄, ime cāham̄ [imevāham̄ (syā. kam̄), imesāham̄ (ka.)] mahāsāle byākareyyam̄ – ‘sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti; kimaṅgam̄ [kimaṅga (sī. syā. kam̄. pī.)] pana saraṇānim̄ sakkam̄. Saraṇāni, mahānāma, sakko maraṇakāle sikkham̄ samādiyī”ti. Catuttham̄.

## 5. Dutiyasaraṇānisakkasuttam

**1021.** Kapilavatthunidānam̄. Tena kho pana samayena saraṇāni sakko kālaṅkato hoti. So bhagavatā byākato – “sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Tatra sudam̄ sambahulā sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti – ‘acchariyam vata, bho, abbhutam vata, bho! Ettha dāni ko na sotāpanno bhavissati! Yatra hi nāma saraṇāni sakko kālaṅkato. So bhagavatā byākato – ‘sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’ti. Saraṇāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahosī”ti. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantam̄ etadavoca –

“Idha, bhante, saraṇāni sakko kālaṅkato. So bhagavatā byākato – ‘sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’ti. Tatra sudam̄, bhante, sambahulā sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti – ‘acchariyam vata, bho, abbhutam vata, bho! Ettha dāni ko na sotāpanno bhavissati! Yatra hi nāma saraṇāni sakko kālaṅkato. So bhagavatā byākato – sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇoti. Saraṇāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahosī”ti.

“Yo so, mahānāma, dīgharattam̄ upāsako buddhaṁ saraṇam̄ gato dhammaṁ saraṇam̄ gato saṅgham̄ saraṇam̄ gato, so kathaṁ vinipātam̄ gaccheyya! Yañhi tam̄, mahānāma, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘dīgharattam̄ upāsako buddhaṁ saraṇam̄ gato dhammaṁ saraṇam̄ gato saṅgham̄ saraṇam̄ gato’, saraṇānim̄ sakkaṁ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Saraṇāni, mahānāma, sakko dīgharattam̄ upāsako buddhaṁ saraṇam̄ gato dhammaṁ saraṇam̄ gato saṅgham̄ saraṇam̄ gato, so kathaṁ vinipātam̄ gaccheyya!

“Idha, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... hāsapāñño javanapañño vimuttiyā ca samannāgato. So āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavām̄ cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno – itipi so bhagavā... pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... hāsapañño javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato. So pañcannaṁ orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti, upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, uddham̄soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno – itipi so bhagavā... pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato. So tiṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṁ karoti. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno – itipi so bhagavā... pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato. So tiṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo na heva kho buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno...pe... na dhamme...pe... na saṅghe...pe... na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato; api cassa ime dhammā honti – saddhindriyam ...pe... paññindriyam. Tathāgatappaveditā cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānam khamanti. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo agantā nirayam agantā tiracchānayonim agantā pettivisayam agantā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam.

“Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco puggalo na heva kho buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno... na dhamme...pe... na saṅghe...pe... na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato; api cassa ime dhammā honti – saddhindriyam...pe... paññindriyam. Tathāgate cassa saddhāmattam hoti pemamattam. Ayampi kho, mahānāma, puggalo agantā nirayam agantā tiracchānayonim agantā pettivisayam agantā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam.

“Seyyathāpi, mahānāma, dukkhettaṁ dubbhūmaṁ avihatakhāṇukam, bijāni cassu khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapatāhatāni asārādāni asukhasayitāni [asukhāpassayitāni (ka.)], devo ca na sammā [devo pana sammā (syā. kam.)], devo na sammā (ka.) dī. ni. 2.438] dhāram anuppaveccheyya. Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṁ virūlhiṁ vepullaṁ āpajjeyyu”nti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Evameva kho, mahānāma, idha dhammo durakkhāto [dvākkhāto (pī. ka.)] hoti duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasamvattaniko asammāsambuddhappavedito – idamahaṁ dukkhettaśmiṁ vadāmi. Tasmīnca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammappaṭipanno sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī – idamahaṁ subijasmiṁ vadāmi”. “Evameva kho, mahānāma, idha dhammo svākkhāto hoti suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito – idamahaṁ sukhettaśmiṁ vadāmi. Tasmīnca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammappaṭipanno sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī – idamahaṁ subijasmiṁ vadāmi. Kimāṅgam pana saraṇānim sakkam! Saranāni, mahānāma, sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāya paripūrakārī ahosi”ti. Pañcamam.

“Seyyathāpi, mahānāma, sukhettaṁ subhūmam suvihatakhāṇukam, bijāni cassu akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapatāhatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni; devo ca [devo cassa (syā. kam. ka.)] sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya. Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṁ virūlhiṁ vepullaṁ āpajjeyyu”nti? “Evam, bhante”. “Evameva kho, mahānāma, idha dhammo svākkhāto hoti suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito – idamahaṁ sukhettaśmiṁ vadāmi. Tasmīnca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammappaṭipanno sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī – idamahaṁ subijasmiṁ vadāmi. Kimāṅgam pana saraṇānim sakkam! Saranāni, mahānāma, sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāya paripūrakārī ahosi”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Paṭhamaanāthapiṇḍikasuttam

**1022.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tena kho pana samayena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi – “ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vanda – ‘anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. So āyasmato sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatī’ti. Evañca vadehi – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā sāriputto yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā’”ti.

“Evañ, bhante”ti kho so puriso anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam sāriputtam etadavoca –

“Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. So āyasmato sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati. Evañca vadati – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā sāriputto yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā’”ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āyasmatā ānandena pacchāsamañena yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā sāriputto anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṁ etadavoca – “kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam? Kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti, no abhikkamanti; paṭikkamosānam paññāyati, no abhikkamo”ti? “Na me, bhante, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam. Bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānam paññāyati, no paṭikkamo”ti.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, buddhe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati tathārūpo te buddhe appasādo natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, buddhe aveccappasādo – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Tañca pana te buddhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyya.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpo te dhamme appasādo natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, dhamme aveccappasādo – svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti. Tañca pana te dhamme aveccappasādam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyya.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpo te saṅghe appasādo natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, saṅghe aveccappasādo – suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgo...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassāti. Tañca pana te saṅghe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyya.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, dussīlyena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpam te dussīlyam natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, ariyakantāni sīlāni...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tāni ca pana te ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyya.

“Yathārūpāya kho, gahapati, micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpā te micchādiṭṭhi natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammādiṭṭhi. Tañca pana te sammādiṭṭhim attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyya.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, micchāsaṅkappena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā

param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpo te micchāsaṅkappo natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammāsaṅkappo. Tañca pana te sammāsaṅkappaṁ attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyya.

“Yathārūpāya kho, gahapati, micchāvācāya samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpā te micchāvācā natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammāvācā. Tañca pana te sammāvācam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyya.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, micchākammantena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpo te micchākammanto natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammākammanto. Tañca pana te sammākammantam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyya.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, micchāājīvena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpo te micchāājīvo natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammāājīvo. Tañca pana te sammāājīvam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyya.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, micchāvāyāmena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpo te micchāvāyāmo natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammāvāyāmo. Tañca pana te sammāvāyāmam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyya.

“Yathārūpāya kho, gahapati, micchāsatiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpā te micchāsat natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammāsat. Tañca pana te sammāsatim attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyya.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, micchāsamādhinā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpo te micchāsamādhi natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammāsamādhi. Tañca pana te sammāsamādhim attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyya.

“Yathārūpena kho, gahapati, micchāñāṇena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpam te micchāñāṇam natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammāñāṇam. Tañca pana te sammāñāṇam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyya.

“Yathārūpāya kho, gahapati, micchāvimuttiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati, tathārūpā te micchāvimutti natthi. Atthi ca kho te, gahapati, sammāvimutti. Tañca pana te sammāvimuttim attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyā”ti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambhimsu. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmantañca sāriputtam āyasmantañca ānandam sakeneva thālipākena parivisi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmantam sāriputtam bhuttāvīm onītapattapāṇīm aññatarām nīcāsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim āyasmā sāriputto imāhi gāthāhi anumodi –

“Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;

Sīlañca yassa kalyāṇam, ariyakantam pasaṁsitam.

“Saṅge pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanaṁ;  
Adaliddoti [adaliddoti (sī. syā. kam.)] tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

“Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādam dhammadassanam;  
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saram buddhānasāsana”nti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṁ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam ānandam bhagavā etadavoca – “handa! Kuto nu tvam, ānanda, āgacchasi divādivassā”ti? “Āyasmatā, bhante, sāriputtena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati iminā ca iminā ca ovādena ovadito”ti. “Pandito, ānanda, sāriputto; mahāpañño, ānanda, sāriputto, yatra hi nāma cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni dasahākārehi vibhajissatī”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Dutiyaanāthapiṇḍikasuttam

**1023.** Sāvatthinidānam. Tena kho pana samayena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi – “ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda – ‘anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. So āyasmato ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati’ti. Evañca vadehi – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā ānando yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā’”ti.

“Evaṁ, bhante”ti kho so puriso anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisino kho so puriso āyasmantam ānandam etadavoca – “anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. So āyasmato ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati. Evañca vadati – ‘sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā ānando yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā’”ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā ānando anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṁ etadavoca – “kacci te, gahapati, khamaṇiyam, kacci yāpaniyam? Kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti, no abhikkamanti; paṭikkamosānam paññāyati, no abhikkamo”ti? “Na me, bhante, khamaṇiyam na yāpaniyam. Bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti; abhikkamosānam paññāyati, no paṭikkamo”ti.

“Catūhi kho, gahapati, dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso, hoti chambhitattam, hoti samparāyikam marañabhayaṁ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, gahapati, assutavā puthujjano buddhe appasādena samannāgato hoti. Tañca panassa buddhe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso, hoti chambhitattam, hoti samparāyikam marañabhayaṁ.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, assutavā puthujjano dhamme appasādena samannāgato hoti. Tañca panassa dhamme appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso, hoti chambhitattam, hoti samparāyikam marañabhayaṁ.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, assutavā puthujjano saṅge appasādena samannāgato hoti. Tañca panassa saṅge appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso, hoti chambhitattam, hoti samparāyikam

maraṇabhayaṁ.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, assutavā puthujjano dussīlyena samannāgato hoti. Tañca panassa dussīlyam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso, hoti chambhitattam, hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṁ. Imehi kho, gahapati, catūhi dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso, hoti chambhitattam, hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṁ.

“Catūhi kho, gahapati, dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso, na hoti chambhitattam, na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṁ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, gahapati, sutavā ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Tañca panassa buddhe aveccappasādām attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso, na hoti chambhitattam, na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṁ.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, sutavā ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Tañca panassa dhamme aveccappasādām attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso, na hoti chambhitattam, na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṁ.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, sutavā ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti. Tañca panassa saṅghe aveccappasādām attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso, na hoti chambhitattam, na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṁ.

“Puna caparam, gahapati, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi... pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Tāni ca panassa ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso, na hoti chambhitattam, na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṁ. Imehi kho, gahapati, catūhi dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso, na hoti chambhitattam, na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhaya”nti.

“Nāham, bhante ānanda, bhāyāmi. Kyāham bhāyissāmi! Ahañhi, bhante, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato homi – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme... pe... saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato homi – suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti. Yāni cimāni, bhante, bhagavatā gihisāmīcikāni sikkhāpadāni desitāni, nāham tesam kiñci attani khaṇḍam samanupassāmī”ti. “Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdham te, gahapati! Sotāpattiphalam tayā, gahapati, byākata”nti. Sattamaṁ.

## 8. Paṭhamabhayaverūpasantasuttam

**1024.** Sāvatthinidānam. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṁ bhagavā etadavoca – “yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni ca honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo cassañāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāvā attānam byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni [khīṇatiracchānayoniyo (sabbattha)] khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto; sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyanō’”.

“Kamatāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yam, gahapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātappaccayaṁ diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṁ veram pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṁ veram pasavati, cetasikampi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṁvediyati. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaṁ veram vūpasantam hoti. Yam, gahapati, adinnādāyī...pe... yam, gahapati, kāmesumicchācārī...pe... yam, gahapati, musāvādī...pe... yam, gahapati, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānappaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṁ veram pasavati, samparāyikampi surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānappaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṁ veram pasavati, samparāyikampi

bhayam veram pasavati, cetasikampi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati. Surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayam veram vūpasantam hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

“Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

“Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti – iti imasmim sati idam hoti, imassuppādā idam uppajjati; iti imasmim asati idam na hoti, imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati; yadidam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodh...pe... phassanirodhā vedanānirodh, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodh... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodh hoti. Ayamassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

“Yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañcassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attanām byākareyya – ‘khīñanirayomhi khīñatiracchānayoni khīñapettivisayo khīñāpāyaduggativinipāto; sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Dutiyabhayaverūpasantasuttam

**1025.** Sāvatthinidānam...pe... “yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañcassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho; so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attanām byākareyya – ‘khīñanirayomhi khīñatiracchānayoni khīñapettivisayo khīñāpāyaduggativinipāto; sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’ti. Navamam.

## 10. Nandakalicchavisuttam

**1026.** Ekam samayam bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho nandako licchavimahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho nandakam licchavimahāmattam bhagavā etadavoca –

“Catūhi kho, nandaka, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, nandaka, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi kho, nandaka, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Imehi ca pana, nandaka, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako āyunā samyutto hoti dibbenapi mānusenapi; vaṇṇena samyutto hoti dibbenapi mānusenapi; sukhena samyutto hoti dibbenapi mānusenapi; yasena samyutto hoti dibbenapi mānusenapi; ādhipateyyena samyutto hoti dibbenapi mānusenapi. Tam kho panāham, nandaka, nāññassa samañassa vā brāhmañassa vā sutvā vadāmi. Api ca yadeva mayā sāmam nātām sāmam diṭṭham sāmam viditām, tadevāham vadāmī’’ti.

Evam vutte aññataro puriso nandakam licchavimahāmattam etadavoca – “nahānakālo, bhante”’ti.

“Alam dāni, bhaṇe, etena bāhirena nahānena. Alamidam aijhattam nahānam bhavissati, yadidam – bhagavati pasādo”ti. Dasamam.

Saraṇānivaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Mahānāmena dve vuttā, godhā ca saraṇā duve;  
Duve anāthapiṇḍikā, duve verabhayena ca;  
Licchavī dasamo vutto, vaggo tena pavuccatī.

#### **4. Puññābhisisandavaggo**

##### **1. Paṭhamapuññābhisisandasuttam**

**1027.** Sāvatthinidānam. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā sukhassāhārā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Ayam paṭhamo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo...pe... paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayam dutiyo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti. Ayam tatiyo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam catuttho puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā sukhassāhārā”ti. Paṭhamam.

##### **2. Dutiyapuññābhisisandasuttam**

**1028.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā sukhassāhārā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Ayam paṭhamo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vigatalamamaccherena cetasā agāram aijhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam catuttho puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā sukhassāhārā”ti. Dutiyam.

##### **3. Tatiyapuññābhisisandasuttam**

**1029.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā sukhassāhārā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Ayam paṭhamo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā”ti. Tatiyam.

#### **4. Paṭhamadevapadasuttam**

**1030.** Sāvatthinidānam. Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya.

Katamāni cattāri? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Idam paṭhamam devānam devapadām avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhanḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Idam catuttham devānam devapadām avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya”ti. Catuttham.

#### **5. Dutiyadevapadasuttam**

**1031.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya.

“Katamāni cattāri? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘kim nu kho devānam devapada’nti? So evam pajānāti – ‘abyābajjhaparame khvāham etarahi deve suṇāmi. Na ca kho panāham kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā. Addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmī’”ti. Idam paṭhamam devānam devapadām avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhanḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘kim nu kho devānam devapada’nti? So evam pajānāti – ‘abyābajjhaparame khvāham etarahi deve suṇāmi. Na kho panāham kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā. Addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmī’”ti. Idam catuttham devānam devapadām avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyā”ti. Pañcamam.

#### **6. Devasabhāgasuttam**

**1032.** “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgataṁ attamanā devā sabhāgataṁ kathenti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Yā tā devatā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ito cutā tatrūpapannā tāsam evam hoti – ‘yathārūpena kho mayam buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā tato cutā idhūpapannā, ariyasāvakopi tathārūpena buddhe

aveccappasādena samannāgato ehīti devānam santike”’ti.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Yā tā devatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā ito cutā tatrūpapannā tāsam evam hoti – ‘yathārūpehi kho mayam ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā tato cutā idhūpapannā, ariyasāvakopi tathārūpehi ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato ehīti devānam santike’ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ attamanā devā sabhāgataṁ kathenti”’ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Mahānāmasuttam

**1033.** Ekam samayam bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmim nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṁ etadavoca –

“Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, upāsako hotī”’ti? “Yato kho, mahānāma, buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti – ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako hotī”’ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako sīlasampanno hotī”’ti? “Yato kho, mahānāma, upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, – ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako sīlasampanno hotī”’ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako saddhāsampanno hotī”’ti? “Idha, mahānāma, upāsako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhim – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako saddhāsampanno hotī”’ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako cāgasampanno hotī”’ti? “Idha, mahānāma, upāsako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato – ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako cāgasampanno hotī”’ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako paññāsampanno hotī”’ti? “Idha, mahānāma, upāsako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā – ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako paññāsampanno hotī”’ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Vassasuttam

**1034.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam [mahāsamuddasāgaram (sabbattha) sam. ni. 4.70] paripūrenti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa yo ca buddhe aveccappasādo, yo ca dhamme aveccappasādo, yo ca saṅghe aveccappasādo, yāni ca ariyakantāni sīlāni – ime dhammā sandamānā pāram gantvā āsavānam khayāya samvattantī”’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Kāligodhasuttam

**1035.** Ekam samayam bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmim nigrodhārāme. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaphasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena kāligodhāya sākiyāniyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho kāligodhā sākiyānī yena bhagavā

tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho kāligodham sākiyāniṁ bhagavā etadavoca –

“Catūhi kho, godhe, dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikā sotāpannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, godhe, ariyasāvikā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe... pe... vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī [payatapāṇī (sabbattha) 3.30 moggallānasuttaṁ oloketabbam] vossagaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Imehi kho, godhe, catūhi dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikā sotāpannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

“Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni, samvijjante te dhammā mayi, ahañca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Ahañhi, bhante, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... yam kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammam sabbam tam appaṭivibhattam sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehī”ti. “Lābhā te, godhe, suladdham te, godhe! Sotāpattiphalam tayā, godhe, byākata”nti. Navamam.

## 10. Nandiyasakkasuttaṁ

**1036.** Ekam samayaṁ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmīm nigrodhārāme. Atha kho nandiyo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisino kho nandiyo sakko bhagavantam etadavoca – “yasseva nu kho, bhante, ariyasāvakassa cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi sveva nu kho, bhante, ariyasāvako pamādavihārī”ti.

““Yassa kho, nandiya, cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi tamaham bāhiro puthujjanapakkhe ṭhito’ti vadāmi. Api ca, nandiya, yathā ariyasāvako pamādavihārī ceva hoti, appamādavihārī ca tam suṇāhi, sādhukam manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho nandiyo sakko bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Kathañca, nandiya, ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti? Idha nandiya, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. So tena buddhe aveccappasādena santuṭṭho na uttari vāyamati divā pavivekāya, rattim paṭisallānāya. Tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmojjam na hoti. Pāmojje asati, pīti na hoti. Pītiyā asati, passaddhi na hoti. Passaddhiyā asati, dukkham viharati. Dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati. Asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti. Dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhyam gacchati.

“Puna caparam, nandiya, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. So tehi ariyakantehi sīlehi santuṭṭho na uttari vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya. Tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmojjam na hoti. Pāmojje asati, pīti na hoti. Pītiyā asati, passaddhi na hoti. Passaddhiyā asati, dukkham viharati. Dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati. Asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti. Dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Evam kho, nandiya, ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti.

“Kathañca, nandiya, ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti? Idha, nandiya, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. So tena buddhe aveccappasādena asantuṭṭho uttari vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya. Tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti. Dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhyam gacchati.

“Puna caparam, nandiya, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisamāvattanikehi. So tehi ariyakantehi sīlehi asantuṭṭho uttari vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya. Tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati. Sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti. Dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Evam kho, nandiya, ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hotī”ti. Dasamam.

## Puññābhisañdavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Abhisandā tayo vuttā, duve devapadāni ca;  
Sabhāgatam mahānāmo, vassam kālī ca nandiyāti.

## **5. Sagāthakapuññābhisisandavaggo**

## 1. Pathamaabhisandasuttam

**1037.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisandā, kusalābhisandā, sukhassāhārā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānām buddho bhagavāti. Ayam pañhamo puññābhisando, kusalābhisando, sukhassāhāro.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... sanghe...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisamvattanikehi. Ayam catuttho puññābhisando, kusalābhisando, sukhassāhāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisandā, kusalābhisandā, sukhassāhārā.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi puññābhisañdehi kusalābhisañdehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum – ‘ettako puññābhisañdo, kusalābhisañdo, sukhassāhāro’ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṅkhyam gacchati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gaṇetum – ‘ettakāni udakālhaṅkānī’ti vā ‘ettakāni udakālhaṅkasatānī’ti vā ‘ettakāni udakālhaṅkasahassānī’ti vā ‘ettakāni udakālhaṅkasatasahassānī’ti vāti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāudakakkhandho tveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imehi catūhi puññābhisañdehi kusalābhisañdehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum – ‘ettako puññābhisañdo, kusalābhisañdo, sukhassāhāro’ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṅkhyam gacchatī’ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Mahodadhim̄ aparimitam̄ mahāsaram̄,  
Bahubheravam̄ ratanagañānamālayam̄;  
Najjo yathā naragañasaṅghasevitā,  
Puthū savantī upavanti sāgaram.

“Evaṁ naraṁ annapānavatthadadaṁ,  
Seyyāni paccattharaṇassa [sajjattharaṇassa (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] dāyakam;  
Puññassa dhārā upavanti panditam,

Najjo yathā vārivahāva sāgara”nti. paṭhamam;

## 2. Dutiyaabhisandasuttam

**1038.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisisandā, kusalābhisisandā, sukhassāhārā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Ayam paṭhamo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vigatalamalamaccherena cetasā agāram aijjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam catuttho puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisisandā, kusalābhisisandā, sukhassāhārā.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi puññābhisisandehi kusalābhisisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum – ‘ettako puññābhisisando, kusalābhisisando, sukhassāhāro’ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṅkhyam gacchati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yathimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gaṇetum – ‘ettakāni udakālhakānī’ti vā ‘ettakāni udakālhakasatānī’ti vā ‘ettakāni udakālhakasahassānī’ti vā ‘ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassānī’ti vāti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāudakakkhandho tveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imehi catūhi puññābhisisandehi kusalābhisisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum – ‘ettako puññābhisisando, kusalābhisisando, sukhassāhāro’ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṅkhyam gacchatī’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā...pe... satthā –

“Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram,  
Bahubheravam ratanagaṇānamālayam;  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā,  
Puthū savantī upayanti sāgaram.

“Evam naram annapānavatthadadam,  
Seyyāni paccattharaṇassa dāyakam;  
Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam,  
Najjo yathā vārivahāva sāgara”nti. dutiyam;

## 3. Tatiyaabhisandasuttam

**1039.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisisandā, kusalābhisisandā, sukhassāhārā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Ayam paṭhamo puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando, sukhassāhāro.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe....

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam catuttho puññābhisisando kusalābhisisando sukhassāhāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā sukhassāhārā.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi puññābhisañdehi kusalābhisañdehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukarañam puññassa pamāñam gañetum – ‘ettako puññābhisañdo, kusalābhisañdo, sukhassāhāro’ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṅkhyam gacchati’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā...pe... satthā –

“Yo puññākāmo kusale patiññhito,  
Bhāveti maggam amatassa pattiya;  
So dhammasārādhigamo khaye rato,  
Na vedhati maccurājāgamanasmi”nti [maccurājāgamanissatī (sī. pī.), maccujarākampisminti (ka.)]. tatiyam;

#### **4. Paññamahaddhanasuttam**

**1040.** “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako ‘adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo’ti [mahābhogo mahāyasoti (syā. pī. ka.)] vuccati.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti; dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhañdehi...pe... samādhisañvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako ‘adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo’ti vuccatī’ti. Catuttham.

#### **5. Dutiyamahaddhanasuttam**

**1041.** “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako ‘adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso’ti vuccati.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhañdehi...pe... samādhisañvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako ‘adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso’ti vuccatī’ti. Pañcamam.

#### **6. Suddhakasuttam**

**1042.** “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhañdehi...pe... samādhisañvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Chaṭṭham.

#### **7. Nandiyasuttam**

**1043.** Kapilavatthunidānam. Ekamantam nisinnañ kho nandiyam sakkam bhagavā etadavoca – “catūhi kho, nandiya, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, nandiya, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi

so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi kho, nandiya, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Sattamam.

### **8. Bhaddiyasuttam**

**1044.** Kapilavatthunidānam. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho bhaddiyam sakkam bhagavā etadavoca – “catūhi kho, bhaddiya, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhaddiya, ariyasāvako buddhe...pe... dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhaddiya, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

### **9. Mahānāmasuttam**

**1045.** Kapilavatthunidānam. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho mahānāmam sakkaṁ bhagavā etadavoca – “catūhi kho, mahānāma, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti...pe... sambodhiparāyaṇo”.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, mahānāma, ariyasāvako buddhe...pe... dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi kho, mahānāma, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Navamam.

### **10. Aṅgasuttam**

**1046.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, sotāpattiyaṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri? Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammassavanam, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni”ti. Dasamam.

Sagāthakapuññābhisañdavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Abhisandā tayo vuttā, duve mahaddhanena ca;  
Suddham nandiyam bhaddiyam, mahānāmaṅgena te dasāti.

### **6. Sappaññavaggo**

#### **1. Sagāthakasuttam**

**1047.** “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehi. Imehi kho, bhikkhave,

catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;  
Sīlañca yassa kalyāṇam, ariyakantam pasāmsitam.

“Saṅge pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanam;  
Adaliddoti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

“Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādañ dhammadassanam;  
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saram buddhānasāsana”nti. pañhamam;

## 2. Vassamvutthasuttam

**1048.** Ekam samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāvatthiyam vassamvuttho kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacideva karaṇiyena. Assosum kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā – “aññataro kira bhikkhu sāvatthiyam vassamvuttho kapilavatthum anuppatto”ti.

Atha kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā tam bhikkhum etadavocum – “kacci, bhante, bhagavā arogo ceva balavā cā”ti? “Arogo cāvuso, bhagavā balavā cā”ti. “Kacci pana, bhante, sāriputtamoggallānā arogā ceva balavanto cā”ti? “Sāriputtamoggallānāpi kho, āvuso, arogā ceva balavanto cā”ti. “Kacci pana, bhante, bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā cā”ti. “Bhikkhusaṅghopī kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cā”ti. “Atthi pana te, bhante, kiñci iminā antaravassena bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahita”nti? “Sammukhā metam, āvuso, bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitañ – ‘appakā te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū ye āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā”ti.

“Aparampi kho me, āvuso, bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitañ – ‘appakā te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakideva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassantam karissanti”ti.

“Aparampi kho me, āvuso, bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitañ – ‘appakā te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakideva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassantam karissanti. Atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Dhammadinnasuttam

**1049.** Ekam samayam bhagavā bārāṇasiyam viharati isipatane migadāye. Atha kho dhammadinno upāsako pañcahi upāsakasatehi saddhiñ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho dhammadinno upāsako bhagavantam etadavoca – “ovadatu no, bhante, bhagavā; anusāsatu no, bhante, bhagavā yan amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Tasmātiha vo, dhammadinnam, evam sikkhitabbam – ‘ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā

gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisamṛytā te kālena kālam upasampajja viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, dhammadinna, sikkhitabba’nti. “Na kho netam, bhante, sukaram amhehi puttasantādhasayanam ajjhāvasantehi kāsikacandanaṁ paccanubhontehi mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayantehi jātarūparajataṁ sādiyantehi – ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisamṛytā te kālena kālam upasampajja viharitum. Tesam no, bhante, bhagavā amhākam pañcasu sikkhāpadesu thitānam uttaridhammam desetū”ti.

“Tasmātiha vo, dhammadinna, evam sikkhitabbaṁ – ‘buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā bhavissāma akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehī’ti. Evañhi vo, dhammadinna, sikkhitabba’nti.

“Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni, saṁvijjante te dhammā amhesu, mayañca tesu dhammesu sandissāma. Mayañhi bhante, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā – itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā akhaṇdehi...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikehī’ti. “Lābhā vo, dhammadinna, suladdham vo, dhammadinna! Sotāpattiphalam tumhehi byākata’nti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Gilānasuttam

**1050.** Ekam samayam bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmim nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṁ karonti – “niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṁ pakkamissatī”ti. Assosi kho mahānāmo sakko – “sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṁ karonti – ‘niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṁ pakkamissatī’”ti. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantam etadavoca – “sutametam, bhante – ‘sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṁ karonti – niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṁ pakkamissatī’”ti. Na kho netam [na kho te etaṁ (sī. pī.)], bhante, bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam sappaññena upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno ovaditabbo”ti.

“Sappaññena mahānāma, upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno catūhi assāsanīyehi dhammehi assāsetabbo – ‘assāsatāyasmā – atthāyasmato buddhe aveccappasādo itipi so bhagavā...pe... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti. Assāsatāyasmā – atthāyasmato dhamme...pe... saṅghe...pe... ariyakantāni sīlāni akhaṇdāni...pe... samādhisaṁvattanikānī’”ti.

“Sappaññena, mahānāma, upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno imehi catūhi assāsanīyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘atthāyasmato mātāpitūsu apekkhā’”ti? So ce evam vadeyya – ‘atthi me mātāpitūsu apekkhā’”ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘āyasmā kho māriso marañadhammo. Sace pāyasmā mātāpitūsu apekkham karissati, marissateva; no ce pāyasmā mātāpitūsu apekkham karissati, marissateva. Sādhāyasmā, yā te mātāpitūsu apekkhā tam pajahā’”ti.

“So ce evam vadeyya – ‘yā me mātāpitūsu apekkhā sā pahīnā’”ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘atthi panāyasmato puttadāresu apekkhā’”ti? So ce evam vadeyya – ‘atthi me puttadāresu apekkhā’”ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘āyasmā kho māriso marañadhammo. Sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekkham karissati, marissateva; no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekkham karissati, marissateva. Sādhāyasmā, yā te puttadāresu apekkhā tam pajahā’”ti.

“So ce evam vadeyya – ‘yā me puttadāresu apekkhā sā pahīnā’”ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘atthi panāyasmato mānusakesu pañcasu kāmagunesu apekkhā’”ti? So ce evam vadeyya – ‘atthi me mānusakesu pañcasu kāmagunesu apekkhā’”ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘mānusakehi kho, āvuso, kāmehi

dibbā kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paññitatarā ca. Sādhāyasmā, mānusakehi kāmehi cittam vuṭṭhāpetvā cātumahārājikesu [cātumahārājikesu (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] devesu cittam adhimocehī”’ti.

“So ce evam vadeyya – ‘mānusakehi me kāmehi cittam vuṭṭhitam, cātumahārājikesu devesu cittam adhimocita’nti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘cātumahārājikehi kho, āvuso, devehi tāvatimṣā devā abhikkantatarā ca paññitatarā ca. Sādhāyasmā, cātumahārājikehi devehi cittam vuṭṭhāpetvā tāvatimṣesu devesu cittam adhimocehī”’ti.

“So ce evam vadeyya – ‘cātumahārājikehi me devehi cittam vuṭṭhitam, tāvatimṣesu devesu cittam adhimocita’nti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘tāvatimṣehi kho, āvuso, devehi yāmā devā...pe... tusitā devā... pe... nimmānaratī devā...pe... paranimmitavasavattī devā...pe... paranimmitavasavattīhi kho, āvuso, devehi brahmaloko abhikkantataro ca paññitataro ca. Sādhāyasmā, paranimmitavasavattīhi devehi cittam vuṭṭhāpetvā brahmaloke cittam adhimocehī”’ti. So ce evam vadeyya – ‘paranimmitavasavattīhi me devehi cittam vuṭṭhitam, brahmaloke cittam adhimocita’nti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘brahmalokopi kho, āvuso, anicco addhuvo sakkāyapariyāpanno. Sādhāyasmā, brahmalokā cittam vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāyanirodhe cittam upasam̄harāhī”’ti.

“So ce evam vadeyya – ‘brahmalokā me cittam vuṭṭhitam, sakkāyanirodhe cittam upasam̄harāmī”’ti; evam vimuttacittassa kho, mahānāma, upāsakassa āsavā [vassasata (sī. syā.)] vimuttacittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi, yadidam – vimuttiyā vimutta”’nti. Catuttham.

## **5. Sotāpattiphalasuttam**

**1051.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammassavanam, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantī”’ti. Pañcamam.

## **6. Sakadāgāmiphalasuttam**

**1052.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro? ...Pe... samvattantī”’ti. Chatṭham.

## **7. Anāgāmiphalasuttam**

**1053.** ...Pe... anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya...pe... samvattantī”’ti. Sattamam.

## **8. Arahattaphalasuttam**

**1054.** ...Pe... arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya...pe... samvattantī”’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## **9. Paññāpaṭilābhāsuttam**

**1055.** ...Pe... paññāpaṭilābhāya...pe... samvattantī”’ti. Navamam.

## **10. Paññāvuddhisuttam**

**1056.** ...Pe... paññāvuddhiyā ...pe... samvattantī”’ti. Dasamam.

## **11. Paññāvepullasuttam**

**1057.** ...Pe.... Paññāvepullāya...pe... saṃvattantī’ti. Ekādasamam.

Sappaññavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānam –

Sagāthakam vassamvuttham, dhammadinnañca gilānam;  
Caturo phalā paṭilabho, vuddhi vepullatāya cāti.

## 7. Mahāpaññavaggo

### 1. Mahāpaññāsuttam

**1058.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahāpaññatāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasaṃsevo, saddhammassavaṇam, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahāpaññatā saṃvattantī’ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Puthupaññāsuttam

**1059.** ... Puthupaññatā saṃvattantī’ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Vipulapaññāsuttam

**1060.** ... Vipulapaññatā saṃvattantī’ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Gambhīrapaññāsuttam

**1061.** ... Gambhīrapaññatā saṃvattantī’ti. Catuttham.

### 5. Appamattapaññāsuttam

**1062.** ... Appamattapaññatā saṃvattantī’ti. Pañcamam.

### 6. Bhūripaññāsuttam

**1063.** ... Bhūripaññatā saṃvattantī’ti. Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Paññābāhullasuttam

**1064.** ... Paññābāhullā saṃvattantī’ti. Sattamam.

### 8. Sīghapaññāsuttam

**1065.** ... Sīghapaññatā saṃvattantī’ti. Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Lahupaññāsuttam

**1066.** ... Lahupaññatā saṃvattantī’ti. Navamam.

### 10. Hāsapaññāsuttam

**1067.** ... Hāsapaññatā samvattantī’’ti. Dasamam̄.

### **11. Javanapaññāsuttam̄**

**1068.** ... Javanapaññatā samvattantī’’ti. Ekādasamam̄.

### **12. Tikkhapaññāsuttam̄**

**1069.** ... Tikkhapaññatā samvattantī’’ti. Dvādasamam̄.

### **13. Nibbedhikapaññāsuttam̄**

**1070.** ... Nibbedhikapaññatā samvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammassavanam̄, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammadmappatiptatti – ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nibbedhikapaññatāya samvattantī’’ti. Terasamam̄.

Mahāpaññavaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam –

Mahā puthu vipula-gambhīram̄, appamatta-bhūri-bāhullam̄;  
Sīgha-lahu-hāsa-javana, tikkha-nibbedhikāya cāti.

Sotāpattisamyuttam̄ ekādasamam̄.

## **12. Saccasamyuttam̄**

### **1. Samādhivaggo**

#### **1. Samādhisuttam̄**

**1071.** Sāvatthinidānam̄. “Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha. Samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Kiñca yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti? ‘Idam̄ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha. Samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam̄ dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Paṭhamam̄.

#### **2. Paṭisallānasuttam̄**

**1072.** “Paṭisallāne, bhikkhave, yogamāpajjatha. Paṭisallīno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Kiñca yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti? ‘Idam̄ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Paṭisallāne, bhikkhave, yogamāpajjatha. Paṭisallīno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam̄ dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yogo

karaṇīyo, ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodho’ti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo’ti. Dutiyam.

### **3. Paṭhamakulaputtasuttam**

**1073.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam̄ kulaputtā sammā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajim̄su, sabbe te catunnam̄ ariyasaccānam̄ yathābhūtam̄ abhisamayāya. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam̄ kulaputtā sammā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissanti, sabbe te catunnam̄ ariyasaccānam̄ yathābhūtam̄ abhisamayāya. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi kulaputtā sammā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, sabbe te catunnam̄ ariyasaccānam̄ yathābhūtam̄ abhisamayāya.

“Katamesam̄ catunnam̄? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam̄ kulaputtā sammā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajim̄su...pe... pabbajissanti...pe... pabbajanti, sabbe te imesamyeva catunnam̄ ariyasaccānam̄ yathābhūtam̄ abhisamayāya.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo’ti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodho’ti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo’ti. Tatiyam.

### **4. Dutiyakulaputtasuttam**

**1074.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam̄ kulaputtā sammā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam̄ abhisamesum, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam̄ abhisamesum. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam̄ kulaputtā sammā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam̄ abhisamessanti, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam̄ abhisamessanti. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi kulaputtā sammā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam̄ abhisamenti, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam̄ abhisamenti.

“Katamāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam̄ kulaputtā sammā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam̄ abhisamesum ...pe... abhisamessanti...pe... abhisamenti, sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam̄ abhisamenti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo’ti. Catuttham.

### **5. Paṭhamasamaṇabrahmaṇasuttam**

**1075.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam̄ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam̄ abhisambojjhim̄su, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam̄ abhisambojjhim̄su. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam̄ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam̄ abhisambojjhissanti, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam̄ abhisambojjhissanti. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam̄ abhisambojjhanti, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam̄ abhisambojjhanti.

“Katamāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam̄ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam̄ abhisambojjhim̄su...pe... abhisambojjhissanti...pe... abhisambojjhanti, sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam̄ abhisambojjhanti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī

paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Dutiyasamaṇabrahmaṇasuttam

**1076.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesum, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesum. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsenti, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsenti.

“Kamatāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesum...pe... pakāsessanti...pe... pakāsenti, sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsenti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Vitakkasuttam

**1077.** “Mā, bhikkhave, pāpake akusale vitakke vitakkeyyātha [vitakketha (sī. syā. kam.)], seyyathidaṁ – kāmavitakkam, byāpādavitakkam, vihiṁsāvitakkam. Tam kissa hetu? Nete, bhikkhave, vitakkā atthasamhitā nādibrahmacariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti.

“Vitakkentā ca kho tumhe, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti vitakkeyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti vitakkeyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti vitakkeyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti vitakkeyyātha. Tam kissa hetu? Ete, bhikkhave, vitakkā atthasamhitā ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Cintasuttam

**1078.** “Mā, bhikkhave, pāpakam akusalam cittam cinteyyātha [cintetha (sī. syā. kam.)] – ‘sassato loko’ti vā ‘asassato loko’ti vā, ‘antavā loko’ti vā ‘anantavā loko’ti vā, ‘tam jīvam tam sarīra’nti vā ‘aññam jīvam aññam sarīra’nti vā, ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā ‘na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā. Tam kissa hetu? Nesā, bhikkhave, cintā atthasamhitā nādibrahmacariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati.

“Cintentā ca kho tumhe, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti cinteyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti cinteyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti cinteyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti cinteyyātha. Tam kissa hetu? Esā, bhikkhave, cintā atthasamhitā, esā ādibrahmacariyakā, esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Viggāhikakathāsuttam

**1079.** “Mā, bhikkhave, viggāhikakathām katheyyātha [kathetha (sī. syā. kam.)] – ‘na tvam imam dhammadvinayam ājānāsi, aham imam dhammadvinayam ājānāmi. Kim tvam imam dhammadvinayam ājānissasi! Micchāpaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitam te. Purevacanīyam pacchā avaca, pacchāvacanīyam pure avaca. Adhiciṇṇam [aciṇṇam (syā. kam. pī.)] te viparāvattam. Āropito te vādo, cara vādappamokkhāya. Niggahitosi, nibbethehi vā sace pahosī’ti. Tam kissa hetu? Nesā, bhikkhave, kathā atthasamhitā nādibrahmacariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati.

“Kathentā ca kho tumhe, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti katheyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti katheyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti katheyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti katheyyātha...pe... yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Tiracchānakathāsuttam

**1080.** “Mā, bhikkhave, anekavihitam tiracchānakathām katheyyātha, seyyathidam – rājakathām corakathām mahāmattakathām senākathām, bhayakathām yuddhakathām, annakathām pānakathām vatthakathām sayanakathām mālākathām gandhakathām, nātikathām yānakathām gāmakathām nigamakathām nagarakathām janapadakathām itthikathām [itthikathām purisakathām (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] sūrakathām visikhākathām kumbhaṭhānakathām, pubbapetakathām nānattakathām, lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakathām iti vā. Tam kissa hetu? Nesā, bhikkhave, kathā atthasamhitā nādibrahmacariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

“Kathentā ca kho tumhe, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti katheyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti katheyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti katheyyātha, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti katheyyātha. Tam kissa hetu? Esā, bhikkhave, kathā atthasamhitā, esā nādibrahmacariyakā, esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Dasamam.

Samādhivaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Samādhi paṭisallānā, kulaputtā apare duve;  
Samāṇabrahmaṇā vitakkam, cintā viggāhikā kathāti.

## 2. Dhammacakkappavattanavaggo

### 1. Dhammacakkappavattanasuttam

**1081.** Ekam samayaṁ bhagavā bārāṇasiyam viharati isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi – “dveme, bhikkhave, antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā. Katame dve? Yo cāyam kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasamhitō, yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasamhitō. Ete kho, bhikkhave, ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati”.

“Kamatā ca sā, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sā, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

“Idam kho pana, bhikkhave, dukkham ariyasaccam – jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, byādhipi dukkho, marañampi dukkham, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkham – samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā [pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (pī. ka.)] dukkhā. Idam kho pana, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam – yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā [ponobbhavikā (sī. pī.)] nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭrābhinandinī, seyyathidaṁ [seyyathidaṁ (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] – kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā. Idam kho pana, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam – yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo. Idam kho pana, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam – ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi.

““Idam dukkham ariyasacca’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyya’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe...pe... udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkham ariyasaccam pariññāta’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Idam dukkhasamudayam ariyasacca’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabba’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe...pe... udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahīna’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasacca’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabba’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe...pe... udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikata’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasacca’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabba’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe...pe... udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvita’nti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

“Yāvakīvañca me, bhikkhave, imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evam tiparivatṭam dvādasākāram yathābhūtam nānadassanam na suvisuddham ahosi, neva tāvāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsim [abhisambuddho paccaññāsim (sī. syā. kam.)].

“Yato ca kho me, bhikkhave, imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evam tiparivatṭam dvādasākāram yathābhūtam nānadassanam suvisuddham ahosi, athāham, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsim. Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti [cetovimutti (sī. pī.)], ayamantimā jāti, natthidāni punabbhavo’”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā pañcavaggiyā

bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandunti.

Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṁ bhaññamāne āyasmato koṇḍaññassa virajam vītamalam dhammadakkhum udapādi – “yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabbam tam nirodhadhamma”nti.

Pavattite ca pana bhagavatā dhammadakke bhummā devā saddamanussāvesum – “etaṁ bhagavatā bārāṇasiyam isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammadakkam pavattitam appaṭivattiyam samañena vā brāhmañena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmi”nti. Bhummānam devānam saddam sutvā cātumahārājikā devā saddamanussāvesum – “etaṁ bhagavatā bārāṇasiyam isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammadakkam pavattitam, appaṭivattiyam samañena vā brāhmañena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmi”nti. Cātumahārājikānam devānam saddam sutvā tāvatiṁsā devā...pe... yāmā devā...pe... tusitā devā...pe... nimmānaratī devā...pe... paranimmitavasavattī devā...pe... brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāvesum – “etaṁ bhagavatā bārāṇasiyam isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammadakkam pavattitam appaṭivattiyam samañena vā brāhmañena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmi”nti.

Itiha tena khañena (tena layena) [( ) natthi (sī. syā. kam.)] tena muhuttena yāva brahmalokā saddo abbhuggacchi. Ayañca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamāṇo ca uṭāro obhāso loke pāturahosi atikkamma devānam devānubhāvanti.

Atha kho bhagavā imam udānaṁ udānesi – “aññāsi vata, bho, koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata, bho, koṇḍañño”ti! Iti hidam āyasmato koṇḍaññassa ‘aññāsi koṇḍañño’ tveva nāmam ahosīti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Tathāgatasuttam

**1082.** ““Idam dukkham ariyasacca’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyya’nti bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe...pe... udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkham ariyasaccam pariññata’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Idam dukkhasamudayam ariyasacca’nti bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabba’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe...pe... udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahīna’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasacca’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabba’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe...pe... udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikata’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

““Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasacca’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabba’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe...pe... udapādi. ‘Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvita’nti, bhikkhave, tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Khandhasuttam

**1083.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccāni. Katamāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam [dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccam dukkhanirodho ariyasaccam (syā.)] dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkham ariyasaccam? ‘Pañcupādānakkhandhā’ tissa vacanīyam, seyyathidam [katame pañca (sī. syā. kam.)] – rūpupādānakkhandho...pe... viññānupādānakkhandho. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkham ariyasaccam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam? Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratrābhinandinī, seyyathidam – kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam? Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam? Ayameva ariyo aṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ariyasaccāni.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Tatiyam.

#### 4. Ajjhattikāyatanaśuttam

**1084.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccāni. Katamāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkham ariyasaccam? ‘Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanānī’ tissa vacanīyam. Katamāni cha? Cakkhāyatanaṁ...pe... manāyatanaṁ – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkham ariyasaccam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam? Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratrābhinandinī, seyyathidam – kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam? Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam? Ayameva ariyo aṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam – sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhi – idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ariyasaccāni.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Catuttham.

#### 5. Paṭhamadhāraṇasuttam

**1085.** “Dhāretha no tumhe, bhikkhave, mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī”ti? Evaṁ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “ahaṁ kho, bhante, dhāremi bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī”ti. “Yathā katham pana tvam, bhikkhu, dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī”ti?

“Dukkham khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā paṭhamam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi; dukkhasamudayam khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā dutiyam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi; dukkhanirodham khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā tatiyam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi; dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi. Evam khvāham, bhante, dhāremi bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Sādhu kho tvam, bhikkhu, dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānīti. Dukkham kho, bhikkhu, mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam, tathā nam dhārehi; dukkhasamudayam [dukkhasamudayo (syā. kam.)] kho, bhikkhu, mayā dutiyam ariyasaccam desitam, tathā nam dhārehi; dukkhanirodham [dukkhanirodho (syā. kam.)] kho, bhikkhu, mayā tatiyam ariyasaccam desitam, tathā nam dhārehi; dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā [dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam (pī.), dukkhanirodhagāminim patipadam (ka.)] kho, bhikkhu, mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam, tathā nam dhārehi. Evam kho, bhikkhu, dhārehi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānīti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhu, ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Dutiyadhāraṇasuttam

**1086.** “Dhāretha no tumhe, bhikkhave, mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī”ti? Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “ahaṁ kho, bhante, dhāremi bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī”ti.

“Yathā katham pana tvam, bhikkhu, dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī”ti? “Dukkham khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā paṭhamam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi. Yo hi koci, bhante, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam vadeyya – ‘netam dukkham paṭhamam ariyasaccam yam samaṇena gotamena desitam. Ahametam dukkham paṭhamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkham paṭhamam ariyasaccam paññapessāmī’ti – netam thānam vijjati. Dukkhasamudayam khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā... pe... dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam khvāham, bhante, bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi. Yo hi koci, bhante, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam vadeyya – ‘netam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā catuttham ariyasaccam yam samaṇena gotamena desitam. Ahametam dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paññapessāmī’ti – netam thānam vijjati. Evam khvāham, bhante, dhāremi bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānī”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Sādhu kho tvam, bhikkhu, dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānīti. Dukkham kho, bhikkhu, mayā paṭhamam ariyasaccam desitam, tathā nam dhārehi. Yo hi koci, bhikkhu, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam vadeyya – ‘netam dukkham paṭhamam ariyasaccam yam samaṇena gotamena desitam. Ahametam dukkham paṭhamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkham paṭhamam ariyasaccam paññapessāmī’ti – netam thānam vijjati. Dukkhasamudayam kho, bhikkhu... pe... dukkhanirodham kho, bhikkhu... pe... dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā kho, bhikkhu, mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam, tathā nam dhārehi. Yo hi koci, bhikkhu, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam vadeyya – ‘netam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā catuttham ariyasaccam yam samaṇena gotamena desitam. Ahametam dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paññapessāmī’ti – netam thānam vijjati. Evam kho tvam, bhikkhu, dhārehi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitānīti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhu, ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Avijjāsuttam

**1087.** Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – ““avijjā, avijjā’ti bhante, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, bhante, avijjā; kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotī”ti? “Yam kho, bhikkhu, dukkhe aññānam, dukkhasamudaye aññānam, dukkhanirodhe aññānam, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānam – ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, avijjā; ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotī”ti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhu, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Sattamam.

### 8. Vijjāsuttam

**1088.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – ““vijjā, vijjā’ti, bhante, vuccati. Katamā nu kho, bhante, vijjā; kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotī”ti? “Yam kho, bhikkhu, dukkhe ñānam, dukkhasamudaye ñānam, dukkhanirodhe ñānam, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñānam – ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, vijjā; ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotī”ti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhu, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Aṭhamam.

### 9. Saṅkāsanasuttam

**1089.** ““Idam dukkham ariyasacca’nti bhikkhave, mayā paññattam. Tathā aparimāṇā vanṇā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā saṅkāsanā – ‘itipidam dukkham ariyasacca’nti; idam dukkhasamudayam...pe... idam dukkhanirodham...pe... ‘idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasacca’nti, bhikkhave, mayā paññattam. Tathā aparimāṇā vanṇā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā saṅkāsanā – ‘itipidam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasacca’nti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Navamam.

### 10. Tathasuttam

**1090.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri? ‘Idam dukkha’nti, bhikkhave, tathāmetam avitathāmetam anaññathāmetam; ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti tathāmetam avitathāmetam anaññathāmetam; ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti tathāmetam avitathāmetam anaññathāmetam; ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti tathāmetam avitathāmetam anaññathāmetam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Dasamam.

Dhammadakkappavattanavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Dhammadakkappavattanavaggo dutiyo.  
Dhāraṇā ca dve avijjā, vijjā saṅkāsanā tathāti.

### 3. Koṭigāmavaggo

## 1. Paṭhamakoṭīgāmasuttam

**1091.** Ekam samayaṁ bhagavā vajjīsu viharati koṭīgāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “catunnaṁ, bhikkhave, ariyasaccānaṁ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidam dīghamaddhānam sandhāvitam saṁsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca”.

“Katamesaṁ catunnaṁ? Dukkhassa, bhikkhave, ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidam dīghamaddhānam sandhāvitam saṁsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa...pe... dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidam dīghamaddhānam sandhāvitam saṁsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca. Tayidaṁ, bhikkhave, dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham; ucchinnā bhavatañhā, khīñā bhavanetti; natthidāni punabbhavo”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Catunnaṁ ariyasaccānaṁ, yathābhūtam adassanā;  
Saṁsitam [saṁsaritam (syā. kam. ka.) dī. ni. 2.155] dīghamaddhānam, tāsu tāsveva jātisu.

“Tāni [yāni (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] etāni diṭṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā;  
Ucchinnam mūlam dukkhassa, natthidāni punabbhavo”ti. paṭhamam;

## 2. Dutiyakoṭīgāmasuttam

**1092.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā samañesu vā samañasammata brāhmañesu vā brāhmañasammata, na ca panete āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṁ vā brahmaññatthaṁ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānanti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā samañesu ceva samañasammata brāhmañesu ca brāhmañasammata, te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā –

“Ye dukkham nappajānanti, atho dukkhassa sambhavam;  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham, asesam uparujjhati.

“Tañca maggam na jānanti, dukkhūpasamagāminam;  
Cetovimuttihīnā te, atho paññāvimuttiyā;  
Abhubbā te antakiriyāya, te ve jātijarūpagā.

“Ye ca dukkham pajānanti, atho dukkhassa sambhavam;  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham, asesam uparujjhati.

“Tañca maggam pajānanti, dukkhūpasamagāminam;  
Cetovimuttisampannā, atho paññāvimuttiyā;  
Sabbā te antakiriyā, na te jātijarūpagā”ti. dutiyam;

### **3. Sammāsambuddhasuttam**

**1093.** Sāvatthinidānam. Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccāni. Katamāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ariyasaccāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisambuddhattā tathāgato ‘araham sammāsambuddho’ti vuccati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Tatiyam.

### **4. Arahantasuttam**

**1094.** Sāvatthinidānam. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu. Ye hi [yepi hi (bahūsu)] keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti, sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti.

“Katamāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Ye hi, keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu...pe... abhisambujjhissanti...pe... abhisambujjhanti, sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Catuttham.

### **5. Āsavakkhayasuttam**

**1095.** “Jānatoham, bhikkhave, passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi, no ajānato apassato. Kiñca, bhikkhave, jānato passato āsavānam khayo hoti? ‘Idam dukkha’nti, bhikkhave, jānato passato āsavānam khayo hoti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti jānato passato āsavānam khayo hoti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti jānato passato āsavānam khayo hoti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti jānato passato āsavānam khayo hoti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, jānato evam passato āsavānam khayo hoti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Pañcamam.

### **6. Mittasuttam**

**1096.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anukampeyyātha, ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum – mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā – te vo, bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa. Ye hi keci,

bhikkhave, anukampeyyātha, ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum – mittā vā amaccā vā ñatī vā sālohitā vā te vo, bhikkhave, imesam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhapetabbā.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Chattham.

## 7. Tathasuttam

**1097.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccāni. Katamāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni; tasmā ‘ariyasaccāni’ti vuccanti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Lokasuttam

**1098.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccāni. Katamāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmaṇiyā pajaya sadevamanussāya tathāgato ariyo; tasmā ‘ariyasaccāni’ti vuccanti”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Pariññeyyasuttam

**1099.** “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccāni. Katamāni cattāri? Dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam – imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ariyasaccāni. Imesam kho, bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi ariyasaccam pariññeyyam, atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbam, atthi ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam, atthi ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, ariyasaccam pariññeyyam? Dukkham, bhikkhave, ariyasaccam pariññeyyam, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbam, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Gavampatisuttam

**1100.** Ekam samayaṁ sambahulā therā bhikkhū cetusu [cetiyesu (syā.)] viharanti sahañcanike [sahajaniye (sī. syā. kan̄.)]. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātāpātikkantānam mañḍalamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi – “yo nu kho, āvuso, dukkham passati dukkhasamudayampi so passati, dukkhanirodhampi passati, dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadampi passatī”ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā gavampati thero [gavampatitthero (syā. kam.)] bhikkhū etadavoca – “sammukhā metaṁ, āvuso, bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam – ‘yo, bhikkhave, dukkham passati dukkhasamudayampi so passati, dukkhanirodhampi passati, dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadampi passati. Yo dukkhasamudayam passati dukkhampi so passati, dukkhanirodhampi passati, dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadampi passati. Yo dukkhanirodhampi passati dukkhampi so passati, dukkhasamudayampi passati, dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadampi passati. Yo dukkhanirodhampi passati dukkhampi so passati, dukkhasamudayampi passati, dukkhanirodhampi passatī’”ti. Dasamaṁ.

Koṭigāmavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānam –

Dve vajjī sammāsambuddho, arahaṁ āsavakkhayo;  
Mittam tathā ca loko ca, pariññeyyam gavampatī.

#### 4. Sīsapāvanavaggo

##### 1. Sīsapāvanasuttam

**1101.** Ekam samayaṁ bhagavā kosambiyam viharati sīsapāvane [siṁsapāvane (sī. pī.)]. Atha kho bhagavā parittāni sīsapāpanṇāni pāṇinā gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṁ nu kho bahutaram – yāni vā mayā parittāni sīsapāpanṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni yadidaṁ upari sīsapāvane”ti? “Appamattakāni, bhante, bhagavatā parittāni sīsapāpanṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni; atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yadidaṁ upari sīsapāvane”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, etadeva bahutaram yam vo mayā abhiññāya anakkhātam. Kasmā cetam, bhikkhave, mayā anakkhātam? Na hetam, bhikkhave, atthasamhitam nādibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati; tasmā tam mayā anakkhātam”.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, mayā akkhātam? ‘Idam dukkha’nti, bhikkhave, mayā akkhātam, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti mayā akkhātam, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti mayā akkhātam, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti mayā akkhātam”.

“Kasmā cetam, bhikkhave, mayā akkhātam? Etañhi, bhikkhave, atthasamhitam etam ādibrahmacariyakam etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; tasmā tam mayā akkhātam.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Pathamam.

##### 2. Khadirapattasuttam

**1102.** “Yo, bhikkhave, evam vadeyya – ‘ahaṁ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca, dukkhanirodhampi ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca, dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmī’ti – netam ṭhānam vijjati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yo evam vadeyya – ‘ahaṁ khadirapattānam vā saralapattānam [palāsapattānam (sī. syā. kam. pī.)] vā āmalakapattānam vā puṭam karitvā udakam vā tālapattam vā āharissāmī’ti – netam ṭhānam vijjati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo evam vadeyya – ‘ahaṁ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ariyasaccam

yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmī’ti – netam thānam vijjati.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, evam vadeyya – ‘aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca, dukkhasamudayaṁ ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca, dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmī’ti – thānametam vijjati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yo evam vadeyya – ‘aham padumapattānam vā palāsapattānam vā māluvapattānam vā puṭam karitvā udakam vā tālapattam vā āharissāmī’ti – thānametam vijjati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo evam vadeyya – ‘aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca …pe… dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmī’ti – thānametam vijjati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo…pe… ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Dutiyam.

### **3. Daṇḍasuttam**

**1103.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, daṇḍo uparivehāsaṁ khitto sakimpi mūlena nipatati, sakimpi aggena nipatati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, avijjānīvaraṇā sattā taṇhāsamyojanā sandhāvantā saṃsarantā [taṇhāsamyojanabandhā sandhāvatā (ka.)] sakimpi asmā lokā param lokam gacchanti, sakimpi parasmā lokā imam lokam āgacchanti. Tam kissa hetu? Adīṭhattā, bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam. Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa…pe… dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo…pe… ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Tatiyam.

### **4. Celasuttam**

**1104.** “Āditte, bhikkhave, cele vā sīse vā kimassa karaṇīya”nti? “Āditte, bhante, cele vā sīse vā, tasseeva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyam. Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa…pe… dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa.

“Ādittam, bhikkhave, celam vā sīsam vā ajjhupekkhitvā amanasikaritvā anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyam. Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa…pe… dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo…pe… ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Catuttham.

### **5. Sattisatasuttam**

**1105.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī. Tamenam evam vadeyya – ‘ehambho purisa, pubbañhasamayam tam sattisatena hanissanti, majjhānhikasamayam sattisatena hanissanti, sāyanhasamayam sattisatena hanissanti. So kho tvam, ambho purisa, divase divase tīhi tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattāri ariyasaccāni abhisamessasi””ti.

“Atthavasikena, bhikkhave, kulaputtena alam upagantuṁ. Tam kissa hetu? Anamataggoyam,

bhikkhave, saṃsāro; pubbā koṭi nappaññāyati sattippahārānam asippahārānam usuppahārānam pharasuppahārānam [asippahārānam pharasuppahārānam (ka.)]. Evañcetaṁ, bhikkhave, assa. Na kho panāham, bhikkhave, saha dukkhena, saha domanassena catunnaṁ ariyasaccānam abhisamayaṁ vadāmi; api cāham, bhikkhave, sahāva sukhena, sahāva somanassena catunnaṁ ariyasaccānam abhisamayaṁ vadāmi. Katamesam catunnaṁ? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Pāṇasuttam

**1106.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso yam imasmiṁ jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam tacchetvā ekajjhām saṃhareyya; ekajjhām saṃharitvā sūlam kareyya. Sūlam karitvā ye mahāsamudde mahantakā pāñā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya, ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāñā te majjhimakesu sūlesu āvuneyya, ye mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāñā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya. Apariyādinnā ca, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde oḷārikā pāñā assu.

“Atha imasmiṁ jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam parikkhayaṁ pariyādānam gaccheyya. Ito bahutarā kho, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāñā, ye na sukarā sūlesu āvunitum. Tam kissa hetu? Sukhumattā, bhikkhave, attabhāvassa. Evam mahā kho, bhikkhave, apāyo. Evam mahantasmā kho, bhikkhave, apāyasmā parimutto diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti... pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Paṭhamasūriyasuttam

**1107.** “Sūriyassa [suriyassa (sī. syā. kam. pī.)], bhikkhave, udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidam – aruṇuggam. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno catunnaṁ ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam, yadidaṁ – sammādiṭṭhi. Tassetam bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham – ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānissati...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānissati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Sattamam.

## 8. Dutiyasūriyasuttam

**1108.** “Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, candimasūriyā loke nuppajjanti, neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa. Andhatamatam tadā hoti andhakāratimisā. Neva tāva rattindivā [rattidivā (ka.)] paññāyanti, na māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti, na utusam̄vaccharā paññāyanti.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, candimasūriyā loke uppajjanti, atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa. Neva andhakāratamātā tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā. Atha rattindivā paññāyanti, māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti, utusam̄vaccharā paññāyanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāvakīvañca tathāgato loke nuppajjati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho, neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa. Andhatamatam tadā hoti andhakāratimisā. Neva tāva catunnaṁ ariyasaccānam ācikkhaṇā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammam.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho, atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa. Neva andhatamam tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā. Atha kho catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṇ. Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Indakhīlasuttam

**1109.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānanti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti [olokenti (sī. syā.)] – ‘ayam nūna bhavam jānam jānāti, passam passatī’”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tūlapicu vā kappāsapicu vā lahuko vātūpādāno same bhūmibhāge nikhitto. Tamenam puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya, pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya, uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya, dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya. Tam kissa hetu? Lahukattā, bhikkhave, kappāsapicuno. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānanti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti – ‘ayam nūna bhavam jānam jānāti, passam passatī’”ti. Tam kissa hetu? Adiṭṭhattā, bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānanti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, te na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti – ‘ayam nūna bhavam jānam jānāti, passam passatī’”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ayokhilo vā indakhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampī. Puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva saṅkampeyya [neva nam saṅkampeyya (sī. pī.)] na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya; pacchimāya cepi disāya...pe... uttarāya cepi disāya...pe... dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā, bhikkhave, nemassa sunikhātattā indakhīlassa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye ca kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānanti...pe... ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, te na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti – ‘ayam nūna bhavam jānam jānāti, passam passatī’”ti. Tam kissa hetu? Sudiṭṭhattā, bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam. Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Vādatthikasuttam

**1110.** “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī – ‘vādamassa āropessāmī’”ti, tam vata sahadhammena saṅkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vāti – netam ṭhānam vijjati. Pacchimāya cepi disāya...pe... uttarāya cepi disāya...pe... dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī – ‘vādamassa āropessāmī’”ti, tam vata sahadhammena saṅkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vāti – netam ṭhānam vijjati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, silāyūpo sōasa kukku. Tassassu aṭṭha kukku heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā, aṭṭha kukku uparinemassa. Puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya; pacchimāya cepi disāya...pe... uttarāya cepi disāya...pe... dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā, bhikkhave, nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo hi koci bhikkhu ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti; puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī ‘vādamassa āropessāmī’ti, tam vata sahadhammena saṅkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vāti – netam tħānam vijjati. Pacchimāya cepi disāya...pe... uttarāya cepi disāya...pe... dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī – ‘vādamassa āropessāmī’ti, tam vata sahadhammena saṅkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vāti – netam tħānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sudiṭṭhattā, bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam. Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Dasamam.

Sīsapāvanavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam –

Sīsapā khadiro daṇḍo, celā sattisatena ca;  
Pāṇā suriyūpamā dvedhā, indakhīlo ca vādinoti.

## 5. Papātavaggo

### 1. Lokacintāsuttam

**1111.** Ekam samayam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, aññataro puriso rājagahā nikkhomitvā ‘lokacintā cintessāmī’ti yena sumāgadhā pokkharanī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sumāgadhāya pokkharanīyā tīre nisīdi lokacintām cintento. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, so puriso sumāgadhāya pokkharanīyā tīre caturaṅginim senam [caturaṅginisenam (ka.)] bhisamūlālam [bhisamūlālam (pī. ka.)] pavasantam. Disvānassa etadahosi – ‘ummattosmi nāmāham, vicetosmi nāmāham! Yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭha’”nti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso nagaram pavisitvā mahājanakāyassa ārocesi – ‘ummattosmi nāmāham, bhante, vicetosmi nāmāham, bhante! Yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭha’”nti. “Kathaṁ pana tvam, ambho purisa, ummatto kathaṁ viceto? Kiñca loke natthi yan tayā diṭṭha’”nti? “Idhāham, bhante, rājagahā nikkhomitvā ‘lokacintām cintessāmī’ti yena sumāgadhā pokkharanī tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā sumāgadhāya pokkharanīyā tīre nisīdim lokacintām cintento. Addasam khvāham, bhante, sumāgadhāya pokkharanīyā tīre caturaṅginim senam bhisamūlālam pavasantam. Evaṁ khvāham, bhante, ummatto evam viceto. Idañca loke natthi yan mayā diṭṭha’”nti. “Taggha tvam, ambho purisa, ummatto taggha viceto. Idañca loke natthi yan tayā diṭṭha’”nti.

“Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, so puriso bhūtaṃyeva addasa, no abhūtaṃ. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabyūḥo ahosi. Tasmim kho pana, bhikkhave, saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiniṃsu. Parājītā ca kho, bhikkhave, asurā bhītā bhisamūlālena asurapuram pavisiṃsu devānaṃyeva mohayamānā.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, mā lokacintam cintetha – ‘sassato loko’ti vā ‘asassato loko’ti vā, ‘antavā loko’ti vā ‘anantavā loko’ti vā, ‘tam jīvam tam sarīra’nti vā ‘aññam jīvam aññam sarīra’nti vā, ‘hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā ‘na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā’ti vā. Tam kissa hetu? Nesā, bhikkhave, cintā atthasamhitā nādibrahmacariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati.

“Cintentā kho tumhe, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti cinteyyātha...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti cinteyyātha. Tam kissa hetu? Esā, bhikkhave, cintā atthasamhitā esā nādibrahmacariyakā esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Papātasuttam

**1112.** Ekam samayaṁ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gjjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “āyāma, bhikkhave, yena paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu paṭibhānakūṭe mahantam papātam. Disvāna bhagavantaṁ etadavoca – “mahā vatāyam, bhante, papāto subhayānako, bhante, papāto. Atthi nu kho, bhante, imamhā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā”ti? “Atthi kho, bhikkhu, imamhā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, imamhā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā”ti? “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, ‘ayam dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti, jarāsamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti, maraṇasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti. Te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisamvattanikepi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti, jarāsamvattanikepi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti, maraṇasamvattanikepi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanikepi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti. Te jātisamvattanikepi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jarāsamvattanikepi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanikepi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jātipapātampi papatanti, jarāpapātampi papatanti, maraṇapapātampi papatanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapapātampi papatanti. Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. ‘Na parimuccanti dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi’”.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānanti... pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti, jarāsamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti, maraṇasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti. Te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā, jarāsamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā, maraṇasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā, jātisamvattanikepi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti, jarāsamvattanikepi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti, maraṇasamvattanikepi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasamvattanikepi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti. Te jātisamvattanikepi

sañkhāre anabhisañkharitvā, jarāsamvattanikepi sañkhāre anabhisañkharitvā, maraṇasamvattanikepi sañkhāre anabhisañkharitvā, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsamvattanikepi sañkhāre anabhisañkharitvā, jātipapātampi nappapatanti, jarāpapātampi nappapatanti, maraṇapapātampi nappapatanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapapātampi nappapatanti. Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. ‘Parimuccanti dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi’.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Mahāpariṇāhasuttam

**1113.** “Atthi, bhikkhave, mahāpariṇāho nāma nirayo. Tattha yaṁ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati, aniṭharūpaññeva passati no iṭṭharūpam; akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpam; amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpam. Yaṁ kiñci sotena saddam suṇāti...pe... yaṁ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati...pe... yaṁ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti, aniṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpam; akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpam; amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpa”nti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “mahā vata so, bhante, pariṇāho, sumahā vata so, bhante, pariṇāho! Atthi nu kho, bhante, etamhā pariṇāhā añño pariṇāho mahantataro ceva bhayānakataro cā”ti? “Atthi kho, bhikkhu, etamhā pariṇāhā añño pariṇāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, etamhā pariṇāhā añño pariṇāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā”ti? “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānanti...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, te jātisamvattanikesu sañkhāresu abhiramanti...pe... abhiratā...pe... abhisañkharonti...pe... abhisañkharitvā jātipariṇāhenapi pariḍayhanti, jarāpariṇāhenapi pariḍayhanti, maraṇapariṇāhenapi pariḍayhanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapariṇāhenapi pariḍayhanti. Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. ‘Na parimuccanti dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi’.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānanti... pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānanti. Te jātisamvattanikesu sañkhāresu nābhiramanti...pe... anabhiratā...pe... nābhisañkharonti...pe... anabhisañkharitvā jātipariṇāhenapi na pariḍayhanti, jarāpariṇāhenapi na pariḍayhanti, maraṇapariṇāhenapi na pariḍayhanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapariṇāhenapi na pariḍayhanti. Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. ‘Parimuccanti dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi’.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Kūṭāgārasuttam

**1114.** “Yo hi, bhikkhave [yo ca kho bhikkhave (syā. ka.)], evam vadeyya – ‘ahaṁ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmī’ti – netam thānam vijjati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yo evam vadeyya – ‘ahaṁ kūṭāgārassa hetṭhimam gharam akaritvā uparimam gharam āropessāmī’ti – netam thānam vijjati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo evam vadeyya – ‘ahaṁ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam

ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmī’ti – netam thānam vijjati.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, evam vadeyya – ‘aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadām ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmī’ti – thānametam vijjati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yo evam vadeyya – ‘aham kūṭāgārassa hetṭhimam għaram karitvā uparimam għaram āropessāmī’ti – thānametam vijjati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo evam vadeyya – ‘aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadām ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmī’ti – thānametam vijjati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Vālasuttam

**1115.** Ekam samayaṁ bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūṭārasālāyam. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā paccacīvaramādāya vesālim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando sambahule licchavikumārake santhāgāre upāsanam karonte, dūratova sukhumena tālacchiggalena asanam atipātente, poñkhānupoñkham [pokhānupoñkham (syā. kam.)] avirādhitaṁ. Disvānassa etadahosi – “sikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā, susikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā; yatra hi nāma dūratova sukhumena tālacchiggalena asanam atipātessanti poñkhānupoñkham avirādhita”nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando vesālim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “idhāham, bhante, pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā paccacīvaramādāya vesālim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasam khvāham, bhante sambahule licchavikumārake santhāgāre upāsanam karonte dūratova sukhumena tālacchiggalena asanam atipātente poñkhānupoñkham avirādhitaṁ”. Disvāna me etadahosi – “sikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā, susikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā; yatra hi nāma dūratova sukhumena tālacchiggalena asanam atipātessanti poñkhānupoñkham avirādhita”nti.

“Tām kiṁ maññasi, ānanda, katamam nu kho dukkarataram vā durabhisambhavataram vā – yo dūratova sukhumena tālacchiggalena asanam atipāteyya poñkhānupoñkham avirādhitaṁ, yo vā sattadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭim paṭivijjhēyyā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, dukkaratarañceva durabhisambhavatarañca yo vā [yo (sī.)] sattadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭim paṭivijjhēyyā”ti. “Atha kho [atha kho te (syā. kam.)], ānanda, dappaṭivijjhataram paṭivijjhanti, ye ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam paṭivijjhanti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam paṭivijjhanti”.

“Tasmātihānanda, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Andhakārasuttam

**1116.** “Atthi, bhikkhave, lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yatthamimesam candimasūriyānam evam̄mahiddhikānam evam̄ mahānubhāvānam ābhāya nānubhontī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca – “mahā vata so, bhante, andhakāro, sumahā vata so, bhante, andhakāro! Atthi nu kho, bhante, etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā”ti? “Atthi kho, bhikkhu, etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro mahantataro ca

bhayānakataro cā”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, etamhā andhakārā añño andhakārō mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā”ti? “Ye hi keci, bhikkhu, samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam nappajānanti... pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti... pe... abhiratā... pe... abhisāṅkharonti... pe... abhisāṅkharitvā jātandhakārampi papatanti, jarandhakārampi papatanti, maraṇandhakārampi papatanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsandhakārampi papatanti. Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. ‘Na parimuccanti dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi’.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhu, samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānanti... pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti... pe... anabhiratā... pe... nābhisaṅkharonti... pe... anabhisāṅkharitvā jātandhakārampi nappapatanti, jarandhakārampi nappapatanti, maraṇandhakārampi nappapatanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsandhakārampi nappapatanti. Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. ‘Parimuccanti dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi’.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo... pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo’ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Paṭhamachiggaṭayugasuttam

**1117.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiggaṭam yugam pakkhipeyya. Tatrāpissa kāṇo kacchapo. So vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu kho kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmiṁ ekacchiggaṭe yuge gīvam paveseyyā”ti? “Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenā”ti.

“Khippataram kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmiṁ ekacchiggaṭe yuge gīvam paveseyya, na tvevāham, bhikkhave, sakim vinipātagatena bālena [vinītagatena bahulena (ka.)] manussattam vadāmi”.

Tam kissa hetu? Na hettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammadcariyā, samacariyā, kusalakiriyā, puññakiriyā. Aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalakhādikā. Tam kissa hetu? Adiṭṭhattā, bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam. Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa... pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo... pe... ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo’ti. Sattamaṁ.

## 8. Dutiyachiggaṭayugasuttam

**1118.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ayaṁ mahāpathavī ekodakā assa. Tatra puriso ekacchiggaṭam yugam pakkhipeyya. Tamenam puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya, pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya, uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya, dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya. Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo. So vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu kho kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmiṁ ekacchiggaṭe yuge gīvam paveseyyā”ti? “Adhiccamidaṁ, bhante, yaṁ so kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmiṁ ekacchiggaṭe yuge gīvam paveseyyā”ti.

“Evam adhiccamidam, bhikkhave, yam manussattam labhati. Evam adhiccamidam, bhikkhave, yam tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho. Evam adhiccamidam, bhikkhave, yam tathāgatappavedito dhammadvinayo loke dibbati. Tassidam [tayidam (?)], bhikkhave, manussattam laddham, tathāgato loke uppanno arahaṁ sammāsambuddho, tathāgatappavedito ca dhammadvinayo loke dibbati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## **9. Paṭhasinerupabbatarājasuttam**

**1119.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sinerussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṁ nu kho bahutaram – yā vā [yā ca] satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkittā, yo vā [yo ca (syā. kam. pī. ka.) sam. ni. 2.84] sinerupabbatarājā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yadidam – sinerupabbatarājā; appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkittā. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti sinerupabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkitta”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaram dukkham yadidam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam; appamattakam avasiṭṭham. Saṅkhampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti, kalabhāgampi na upeti, purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yadidam sattakkhattuparamatā; yo ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Navamam.

## **10. Dutiyasinerupabbatarājasuttam**

**1120.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sinerupabbatarājāyam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya, ṭhapetvā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho bahutaram – yam vā sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam, yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram sinerussa pabbatarājassa yadidam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam; appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaram dukkham yadidam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam; appamattakam avasiṭṭham. Saṅkhampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti, kalabhāgampi na upeti, purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yadidam sattakkhattuparamatā; yo ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Dasamam.

Papātavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Cintā papāto parilāho, kūṭam vālandhakāro ca;  
Chiggalena ca dve vuttā, sineru apare duveti.

## 6. Abhisamayavaggo

### 1. Nakhasikhasuttam

**1121.** Atha kho bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṁ nu kho bahutaram – yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito, ayam vā mahāpathavī”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram yadidam – mahāpathavī; appamattakāyam bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito. Saṅkhampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti, kalabhāgampi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaram dukkham yadidam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam; appamattakam avasiṭṭham. Saṅkhampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti, kalabhāgampi na upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yadidam sattakkhattuparamatā; yo ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Pokkharaṇīsuttam

**1122.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pokkharaṇī paññāsayojanāni āyāmena, paññāsayojanāni vitthārena, paññāsayojanāni ubbedhena, puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā. Tato puriso kusaggena udakam ubbhataṁ, yam vā pokkharaṇīyā udaka”nti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yadidam – pokkharaṇīyā udakam; appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhataṁ. Saṅkhampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti, kalabhāgampi na upeti pokkharaṇīyā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhata”nti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa...pe... yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Paṭhamasambhejjasuttam

**1123.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yathimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tato puriso dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave katamaṁ nu kho bahutaram – yāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni, yam vā sambhejjaudaka”nti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yadidam – sambhejjaudakam; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti sambhejjaudakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānī”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa...pe... yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Tatiyam.

### 4. Dutiyasambhejjasuttam

**1124.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yathimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti, seyyathidam – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tam udakam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya, ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṁ nu kho bahutaram – yam vā saṃbhejjaudakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam, yāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram saṃbhejjaudakam yadidam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti saṃbhejjaudakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa...pe... yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Catuttham.

### 5. Paṭhamamahāpathavīsuttam

**1125.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhipeyya. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho bahutaram – yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā, ayam vā mahāpathavī”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yadidam – mahāpathavī; appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa...pe... yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Pañcamam.

## 6. Dutiyamahāpathavīsuttam

**1126.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho bahutaram – yam vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīnam pariyādinnam, yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram mahāpathaviyā yadidam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam; appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa...pe... yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Paṭhamamahāsamuddasuttam

**1127.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso mahāsamuddato dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho bahutaram – yāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni, yam vā mahāsamudde udaka”nti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yadidam – mahāsamudde udakam; appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānī”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa...pe... yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Sattamaṁ.

## 8. Dutiyamahāsamuddasuttam

**1128.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde udakam parikkhayam [mahāsamuddo parikkhayam (sī. syā. kam.) sam. ni. 2.81] pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho bahutaram – yam vā mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam, yāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram mahāsamudde udakam yadidam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam; appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa...pe... yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Paṭhamapabbatūpamasuttam

**1129.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho bahutaram – yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā, ayam vā himavā pabbatarājā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yadidam – himavā pabbatarājā; appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti himavantaṁ pabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa...pe... yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Dutiyapabbatūpamasuttam

**1130.** “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya, ṭhapetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā. Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho bahutaram – yam

vā himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam, yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram himavato pabbatarājassa yadidam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam; appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā. Saṅkhampi na upenti, upanidhampi na upenti, kalabhāgampi na upenti himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaram dukkham yadidam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam; appamattakām avasiṭṭham. Saṅkhampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti, kalabhāgampi na upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yadidam sattakkhattuparamatā; yo ‘idam dukkha’nti yathābhūtam pajānāti...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Dasamam.

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānam –

Nakhasikhā pokkharaṇī, saṃbhejjja apare duve;  
Pathavī dve samuddā dve, dvemā ca pabbatūpamāti.

## 7. Paṭhamaāmakadhaññaapeyyālavaggo

### 1. Aññatrasuttam

**1131.** Atha kho bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tam kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamañ nu kho bahutaram – yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito, ayam vā mahāpathavī”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yadidam – mahāpathavī; appamattakāyam bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito. Saṅkhampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti, kalabhāgampi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito”ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appamattakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye aññatra manussehi [manussesu (pī. ka.)] paccājāyanti. Tam kissa hetu? Adiṭhattā, bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam. Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Paṭhamam.

### 2. Paccantasuttam

**1132.** Atha kho bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tam kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamañ nu kho bahutaram – yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito, ayam vā mahāpathavī”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yadidam – mahāpathavī; appamattakāyam bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito. Saṅkhampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti, kalabhāgampi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito”ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appamattakā te sattā ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti aviññātāresu milakkhesu [milakkhūsu

(syā. kam. ka.)] ...pe.... Dutiyam.

### **3. Paññāsuttam**

**1133.** ... “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye pana ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā...pe.... Tatiyam.

### **4. Surāmerayasuttam**

**1134.** ... “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā apaṭiviratā...pe.... Catuttham.

### **5. Odakasuttam**

**1135.** ... “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye thalajā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye udakajā. Tam kissa hetu...pe.... Pañcamam.

### **6. Matteyyasuttam**

**1136.** ... “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye matteyyā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā...pe.... Chatṭham.

### **7. Petteyyasuttam**

**1137.** ... “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye petteyyā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā...pe.... Sattamam.

### **8. Sāmaññasuttam**

**1138.** ... “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye sāmaññā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye asāmaññā...pe.... Aṭṭhamam.

### **9. Brahmaññasuttam**

**1139.** ... “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye brahmaññā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye abrahmaññā...pe.... Navamam.

### **10. Pacāyikasuttam**

**1140.** ... “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye kule jetṭhāpacāyino; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kule ajeṭṭhāpacāyinoti [akule jetṭhāpacāyinoti (syā. kam.)] ...pe.... Dasamam.

Paṭhamaāmakadhaññapeyyālavaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam –

Aññatra paccantam paññā, surāmerayaodakā;  
Matteyya petteyyā cāpi, sāmaññam brahmapacāyikanti.

### **8. Dutiyaāmakadhaññapeyyālavaggo**

## **1. Pāṇātipātasuttam**

**1141.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā. Tam kissa hetu? ...Pe.... Paṭhamam.

## **2. Adinnādānasuttam**

**1142.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye adinnādānā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye adinnādānā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Dutiyam.

## **3. Kāmesumicchācārasuttam**

**1143.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kāmesumicchācārā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Tatiyam.

## **4. Musāvādasuttam**

**1144.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye musāvādā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye musāvādā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Catuttham.

## **5. Pesuññasuttam**

**1145.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye pisuñāya vācāya paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pisuñāya vācāya appaṭiviratā...pe.... Pañcamam.

## **6. Pharusavācāsuttam**

**1146.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pharusāya vācāya appaṭiviratā...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

## **7. Samphappalāpasuttam**

**1147.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Sattamam.

## **8. Bījagāmasuttam**

**1148.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā [bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārabbhā (ka.)] paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Aṭṭhamam.

## **9. Vikālabhojanasuttam**

**1149.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye vikālabhojanā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye vikālabhojanā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Navamam.

## **10. Gandhavilepanasuttam**

**1150.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye

mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatīthānā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Dasamam.

Dutiyaāmakadhaññapeyyālavaggo atīhamo.

Tassuddānam –

Pāṇam adinnam kāmesu, musāvādañca pesuññam;  
Pharusam samphappalāpam, bījañca vikālam gandhanti.

## **9. Tatiyaāmakadhaññapeyyālavaggo**

### **1. Naccagītasuttam**

**1151.** ...Pe....

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā appaṭiviratā. Tam kissa hetu...pe.... Paṭhamam.

### **2. Uccāsayanasuttam**

**1152.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanamahāsayanā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Dutiyam.

### **3. Jātarūparajatasuttam**

**1153.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Tatiyam.

### **4. Āmakadhaññasuttam**

**1154.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Catuttham.

### **5. Āmakamamsasuttam**

**1155.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye āmakamamsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye āmakamamsapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Pañcamam.

### **6. Kumārikasuttam**

**1156.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā [itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā (ka.)] paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

### **7. Dāsidāsasuttam**

**1157.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā [dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā (syā. kam. pī.)] paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Sattamam.

## 8. Ajeļakasuttam

**1158.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye ajeļakapaṭiggahañā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye ajeļakapaṭiggahañā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Kukkuṭasūkarasuttam

**1159.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahañā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahañā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Navamam.

## 10. Hatthigavassasuttam

**1160.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye hatthigavassavalavapaṭiggahañā [hatthigavassavalavapaṭiggahañā (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] pativiratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye hatthigavassavalavapaṭiggahañā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Dasamam.

Tatiyaāmakadhaññapeyyālavaggo navamo.

Tassuddānam –

Naccam sayanam rajatañ, dhaññam mamsam kumārikā;  
Dāsī ajeļakañceva, kukkuṭasūkarahatthīti.

## 10. Catutthaāmakadhaññapeyyālavaggo

### 1. Khettavatthusuttam

**1161.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye khettavatthupaṭiggahañā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye khettavatthupaṭiggahañā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Paṭhamam.

### 2. Kayavikkayasuttam

**1162.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye kayavikkayā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kayavikkayā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Dutiyam.

### 3. Dūteyyasuttam

**1163.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye dūteyyapahinagamanānuyogā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye dūteyyapahinagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Tatiyam.

### 4. Tulākūṭasuttam

**1164.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Catuttham.

### 5. Ukkotanasuttam

**1165.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā [ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā (syā. kam. pī. ka.)] paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā appaṭiviratā...pe.... Pañcamam.

## 6-11. Chedanādisuttam

**1166-1171.** ...Pe... evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā [sāhasākārā (ka.)] paṭiviratā; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā appaṭiviratā. Tam kissa hetu? Adiṭhattā bhikkhave, catunnaṁ ariyasaccānam. Katamesam catunnaṁ? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa...pe... dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idam dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo...pe... ‘ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Ekādasamam.

Catutthaāmakadhaññapeyyālavaggo dasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Khettam kāyam dūteyyañca, tulākūṭam ukkoṭanam;  
Chedanam vadhabandhanam, viparālopam sāhasanti.

## 11. Pañcagatipeyyālavaggo

### 1. Manussacutinirayasuttam

**1172.** Atha kho bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pañsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tam kiṁ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho bahutaram – yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pañsu āropito, ayam vā mahāpathavī”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yadidaṁ – mahāpathavī; appamattakāyam bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pañsu āropito. Saṅkhampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti, kalabhāgampi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pañsu āropito”ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe.... Pathamam.

### 2. Manussacutitiracchānasuttam

**1173.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...pe.... Dutiyam.

### 3. Manussacutipettivisayasuttam

**1174.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pettivisaye paccājāyanti...pe.... Tatiyam.

### 4-5-6. Manussacutidevanirayādisuttam

**1175-1177.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe... tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...pe... pettivisaye paccājāyanti...pe.... Chaṭṭham.

### 7-9. Devacutinirayādisuttam

**1178-1180.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe... tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...

pe... pettivisaye paccājāyanti...pe.... Navamam.

### **10-12. Devamanussanirayādisuttam**

**1181-1183.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe... tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...pe... pettivisaye paccājāyanti...pe.... Dvādasamam.

### **13-15. Nirayamanussanirayādisuttam**

**1184-1186.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe... tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...pe... pettivisaye paccājāyanti...pe.... Pannarasamam.

### **16-18. Nirayadevanirayādisuttam**

**1187-1189.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe... tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...pe... pettivisaye paccājāyanti...pe.... Aṭṭhārasamam.

### **19-21. Tiracchānamanussanirayādisuttam**

**1190-1192.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe... tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...pe... pettivisaye paccājāyanti...pe.... Ekavīsatimam.

### **22-24. Tiracchānadevanirayādisuttam**

**1193-1195.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā devesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe... tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...pe... pettivisaye paccājāyanti...pe.... Catuvīsatimam.

### **25-27. Pettimanussanirayādisuttam**

**1196-1198.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe... evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pettivisayā cutā tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...pe.... Sattavīsatimam.

### **28-29. Pettidevanirayādisuttam**

**1199-1200.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti...pe... evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pettivisayā cutā tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti...pe.... Ekūnatimsatimam.

### **30. Pettidevapettivisayasuttam**

**1201.** ...Pe... “evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pettivisayā cutā pettivisaye paccājāyanti. Tam kissa hetu? Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave, catunnam ariyasaccānam. Katamesam catunnam? Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa,

dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘idaṁ dukkha’nti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo’ti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodho’ti yogo karaṇīyo, ‘ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti. Tiṁsatimam.

Pañcagatipeyyālavaggo ekādasamo.

Tassuddānam –

Manussato cutā chāpi, devā cutā nirayato;  
Tiracchānapettivisayā, tiṁsamatto gativaggoti.

Saccasamyuttam dvādasamam.

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānam –

Maggabojjhāngam satiyā, indriyam sammappadhānam;  
Baliddhipādānuruddhā, jhānānāpānasamyutam;  
Sotāpatti saccāñcāti, mahāvaggoti vuccatīti.

Mahāvaggasamyuttapāli niṭṭhitā.